This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

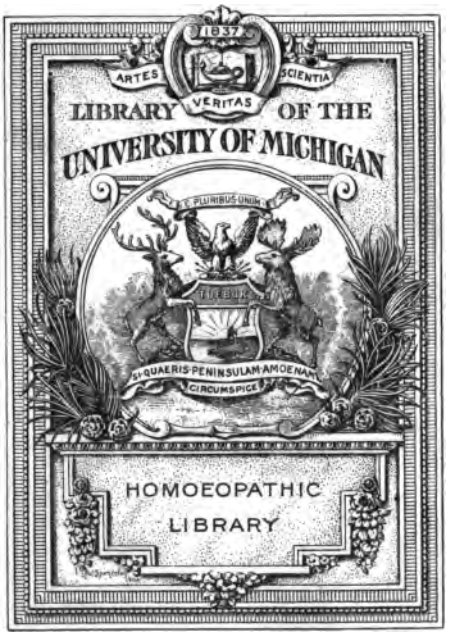
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


1837
ARTES
SCIENTIA
VERITAS
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
E PLURIBUS UNUM
SI QUAERIS PENINSULAM AMOENAM
CIRCUMSPICE
HOMOEOPATHIC
LIBRARY

HI615.1
D52
P9
A

ESSENTIALS OF

Homœopathic Materia Medica

AND

Homœopathic Pharmacy

BEING A

QUIZ COMPEND

UPON THE

PRINCIPLES OF HOMŒOPATHY, HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY, AND HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

ARRANGED AND COMPILED ESPECIALLY FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS OF MEDICINE.

BY

W. A. DEWEY, M. D.

Professor of Materia Medica, University of Michigan, Homœopathic Medical College. Author of "Essentials of Homœopathic Therapeutics." Associate Author of "The Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler." Member of American Institute of Homœopathy. Corresponding Member of the British Homœopathic Society, and of La Societé Française d'Homœopathie, Etc., Etc.

THIRD EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.

PHILADELPHIA:
BOERICKE & TAFEL.
1899.

COPYRIGHTED 1899,
BY
BOERICKE & TAFEL.

T. B. & H. B. COCHRAN, PRINTERS,
LANCASTER, PA.

022 Je 12 RR

PREFACE.

In the preface to the first edition of this work, published in 1894, it was stated that the aim in its preparation was to condense, giving nothing but the Essentials, nothing but the barest skeleton of the subject; that it was not intended for use as an "*Eselsbrücke*," nor to supplant, but, rather, to accompany the larger text-books on Materia Medica; and that it was designed merely as a rearrangement and simplification of the subject of homœopathic Materia Medica for the use of the student.

In the preface to the second edition, published in 1894, gratification was expressed at the uniformly favorable criticism bestowed upon the work, and at the rapid exhaustion of the first edition. New remedies were added, the index enlarged and corrected and the chapter on pharmacy improved.

In this, the third edition, there are many improvements suggested by the author's fifteen years' experience as a teacher. The mode of preparation of each drug, as far as possible, has been made to conform to the original methods of Hahnemann and others, and references to the original studies have been added. The entire work has been revised, its language corrected, and many pages of new

230453

matter have been added, consisting of new remedies and more complete indications for the use of many of the older ones.

The use of the work as a text-book in a number of our medical colleges, its translation into the German, French and Portuguese languages, the latter with an introduction by Dr. Richard Hughes, of England, and the universal favorable reception of the preceding editions, have encouraged the author to believe that it fills the place in our literature for which it was originally designed.

W. A. DEWEY, M. D.

Ann Arbor, Michigan, Jan. 1, 1899.

LIST OF REMEDIES.

Abies Canadensis.
Abies nigra.
Acalypha Indica.
Acetic acid.
Actea racemosa.
Aconitum napellus.
Actea spicata.
Adonis vernalis.
Æsculus hippocastanum.
Æthusa cynapium.
Agaricus muscarius.
Agnus castus.
Ailanthus.
Aletris farinosa.
Allium cepa.
Aloe.
Alstonia scholaris.
Alumina.
Ambra grisea.
Ammoniacum gummi.
Ammonium carbonicum.
Ammonium causticum.
Ammonium muriaticum.
Ammonium phosphoricum.
Ammonium picratum.
Amyl nitrite.
Anacardium orientale.
Anacardium occidentale.
Anisum stellatum.
Anthracinum.
Antimonium crudum.
Antimonium tartaricum.
Apis mellifica.
Apium graveolens.
Apocynum cannabinum.
Apomorphia.
Aralia racemosa.
Aranea diadema.
Argentum metallicum.
Argentum nitricum.
Arnica montana.
Arsenicum album.
Arsenicum iodatum.
Artemesia.
Arum triphyllum.
Asafœtida.
Asarum.
Asclepias tuberosa.
Asparagus.
Atropia.
Aurum.

Bacillinum.
Badiaga
Baptisia tinctoria.
Baryta carbonica.
Belladonna.
Bellis perennis.
Benzoic acid.
Berberis vulgaris.
Bismuth.
Borax.
Bovista.
Bromine.

Bryonia alba.
Bufo rana.

Cactus grandiflorus.
Cadmium sulphuricum.
Caladium.
Calcarea acetica.
Calcarea carbonica.
Calcarea fluorica.
Calcarea iodata.
Calcarea phosphorica.
Calcarea sulphurica.
Calendula.
Camphor.
Cannabis Indica.
Cannabis sativa.
Cantharis.
Capsicum.
Carbo animalis.
Carbo vegetabilis.
Carbolic acid.
Carduus marianus.
Castoreum.
Caulophyllum.
Causticum.
Ceanothus.
Cedron.
Cerium oxalate.
Chamomilla.
Chelidonium.
Chlorine.
Chimaphila umbellata.
Chininum sulphuricum.
Cicuta virosa.
Cina.
Cinnabaris.
Cinchona officinalis.
Cinnamomum.
Cimicifuga.
Cistus Canadensis.
Clematis erecta
Cobalt.
Cocculus Indicus.
Coccus cacti.
Codeine.
Coffea.
Colchicum.
Colocynthis.
Collinsonia.
Comocladia dentata.
Conium maculatum.
Convallaria.
Copaiva.
Cornus florida.
Corrallium rubrum.
Crocus sativus.
Crotalus horridus.
Croton tiglium.
Cubeba.
Cuprum arsenicosum.
Cuprum metallicum.
Curare.
Cyclamen.

Digitalis.
Dioscorea.
Dolichos.
Drosera.
Dulcamara.

Echinacea.
Elaps corallinus.
Elaterium.
Equisetum.
Ergotin.
Erigeron.
Eryngium.
Eserin.
Eucalyptus globulus.
Eupatorium perfoliatum.

Eupatorium purpureum.
Euphorbia corollata.
Euphorbium.
Euphrasia.

Ferrum iodatum.
Ferrum metallicum.
Ferrum phosphoricum.
Fluoric acid.

Gambogia.
Gelsemium.
Glonoine.
Gnaphalium.
Graphites.
Gratiola.
Grindelia robusta.
Guaiacum.

Hamamelis.
Helonias.
Helleborus.
Hepar sulphuris.
Hydrastis.
Hydrocyanic acid.
Hydrophobinum.
Hydrocotyle Asiatica.
Hyoscyamus
Hypericum.

Ignatia.
Iodine.
Ipecac.
Iris versicolor.

Jatropha.
Juglans cathartica.

Kalmia.
Kali bichromicum.
Kali bromatum.
Kali carbonicum.
Kali hydriodicum.
Kali muriaticum.
Kali permanganicum.
Kali phosphoricum.
Kali sulphuricum.
Kreosote.

Lac caninum.
Lachesis.
Laurocerasus.
Lapis albus.
Ledum.
Leptandra.
Lilium tigrinum.
Lithium carbonicum.
Lobelia inflata.
Lycopodium.
Lyssin.

Magnesia carbonica.
Magnesia muriatica.
Magnesia phosphorica.
Mancinella.
Medorrhinum.
Melilotus alba.
Menyanthes.
Mephitis.
Mezereum.
Mercurius bin-iodatus.
Mercurius corrosivus.
Mercurius cyanatus.
Mercurius dulcis.
Mercurius præcip. ruber.
Mercurius proto-iodatus.
Mercurius solubilis.
Mercurius sulphate.
Mercurius sulphide.
Mercurius vivus.

Millefolium.
Morphia.
Moschus.
Momordica balsam.
Murex.
Muriatic acid.
Mygale lasiodora.
Myrica cerifera.
Myrtus communis.

Naja tripudians.
Natrum carbonicum.
Natrum muriaticum.
Natrum phosphoricum.
Natrum sulphuricum.
Nitric acid.
Nuphar lutea.
Nux juglans.
Nux moschata.
Nux vomica.

Œnanthe crocata.
Oleander.
Onosmodium.
Opium.
Oxalic acid.

Pæonia.
Palladium.
Pareira brava.
Paris quadrifolia.
Petroleum.
Petroselinum.
Phellandrium.
Phosphorus.
Phosphoric acid.
Physostigma.
Phytolacca.
Picric acid.
Picrotoxin.
Pinus sylvestris.
Piper methysticum.
Pix liquida.
Platinum.
Plumbum.
Podophyllum.
Psorinum.
Ptelea trifoliata.
Pulsatilla.
Pulsatilla Nuttalliana.

Quinia.

Ranunculus bulbosus.
Ranunculus sclerosus.
Ratanhia.
Rheum.
Rhododendron.
Rhus toxicodendron.
Ricinus communis.
Robinia.
Rumex crispus.
Ruta graveolens.

Sabadilla.
Sabal serrulata.
Sabina.
Salicylic acid.
Sambucus niger.
Sanguinaria Canadensis.
Santonine.
Sarsaparilla.
Secale cornutum.
Selenium.
Senecio aureus.
Senega.
Sepia.
Silicea.
Spigelia.
Spongia.

Squilla.
Stannum.
Staphisagria.
Stibium.
Sticta.
Stillingia.
Stramonium.
Strontium.
Strophanthus.
Strychnia.
Sulphur.
Sulphuric acid.
Sumbul.
Symphytum.
Syphilinum.

Tabacum.
Taraxacum.
Tarentula Cubensis.
Tarentula Hispana.
Tartar emetic.
Tellurium.
Terebinth.
Teucrium marum verum.
Theridion.
Thuja.
Trillium pendulum.
Tuberculinum.

Uranium nitrate.
Urtica urens.
Ustilago.

Valeriana.
Veratrum album.
Veratrum viride.
Verbascum thapsus.
Vinca minor.
Viola tricolor.
Viburnum opulus.

Wyethia.

Xanthoxylum.

Yucca filamentosa.
Zincum metallicum.

CONTENTS.

LIST OF REMEDIES.

CHAPTER I.

General Considerations—Principles of Homœopathy—Symptoms, Divisions and Importance of—Provings—Actions of Remedies—Materia Medica and Therapeutics—Nosodes—Aggravations and Ameliorations—Local Measures—Palliation—Isopathy—Prophylaxis—Relations of Drugs—Alternation, why Reprehensible—Hahnemann's Doctrine of Chronic Diseases—Psora and Sycosis—Physiological Actions, etc., etc.

CHAPTER II.

Homœopathic Pharmacy—Medicinal Vehicles—Alcohol—Globules—Tinctures—Dilutions—Triturations—Tablets—Sugar of Milk—Alkaloids—Resinoids—Glucosides—Dynamization—Potency—Attenuation—Succussion—Potentizing—Fluxion Potencies—Decimal and Centesimal Scales, etc., etc.

CHAPTER III.

Essentials of Drugs derived from the Vegetable Kingdom.

CHAPTER IV.

Essentials of Drugs derived from the Animal Kingdom.

CHAPTER V.

Essentials of the Nosodes or Diseased Animal Products.

CHAPTER VI.

Essentials of Drugs derived from the Mineral Kingdom.

HAHNEMANN'S EXAMINATION IN HOMŒOPATHY.

INDEX.

HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

What is Homœopathy?

Homœopathy [from the Greek words, ὅμοιος and πάθος, meaning similar affections] is the science of therapeutics based upon Nature's law of cure—*Similia Similibus Curantur.**

What is meant by this?

A drug producing disturbances in a comparatively healthy body is capable of relieving or entirely obliterating similar disturbances when found in the sick person.

Who formulated the law of cure?

Samuel Hahnemann, a German physician, at the beginning of this century discovered the law, and immedi-

* The question as to whether *Curentur* or *Curantur* should be employed remains as yet an open one. Dr. Dudgeon, who is authority on the works of Hahnemann, asserts that Hahnemann always wrote *Curentur*. Nevertheless, *Curantur* has been almost universally adopted by the homœopathic school in the belief and conviction that it is a *law of nature*,—likes are cured by likes, rather than *Curentur*,—let likes be treated by likes. The medallion found on Hahnemann's remains, at the time of their recent removal to the *Père-Lachaise* Cemetery, has it *Curantur*.

ately set to work ascertaining drug action upon the healthy, thus creating a Materia Medica for its practical application.

Was anything known of this law before the time of Hahnemann?

It had been intimated or conjectured by Hippocrates, Paracelsus, Stoerck and others; abandoned by them, however, it remained for Hahnemann to demonstrate its truth; hence, in a general sense, it may be said he discovered the law.

What are the chief works of Hahnemann appertaining to Homœopathy?

First and foremost "The Organon;" "The Materia Medica Pura;" "The Chronic Diseases," and "The Lesser Writings."

Name the fundamental principles of Homœopathy.

1. Disease is manifested by symptoms.
2. Knowledge of drug action must be obtained by experimentation on the healthy human body.
3. The curative relation between these two sets of phenomena is by virtue of the law of similars or *Similia Similibus Curantur.*
4. The selected remedy should be administered singly, uncombined with any other, hence the doctrine of the single remedy.
5. It should be given in the smallest doses that will cure, hence the minimum dose.

What are the three essentials of a homœopathic prescription?

1. Prescribing according to the law of similars.

2. Administering the smallest dose that will cure.

3. Repetition of the dose should cease when marked improvement sets in, especially in chronic affections.

What is the only indication for the selection of a remedy?

The totality of the symptoms found in a given case.

What do we mean by the totality of the symptoms?

All the symptoms observed in a patient—both subjective and objective. It is the outwardly reflected image of the diseased state, and is the only condition to be recognized for removal and consequent restoration to health.

In the totality of symptoms are they all of like importance?

They are not. The most prominent, uncommon and peculiar (characteristic) symptoms of the case should bear the closest similitude to the symptoms of the drug. The more general symptoms require less notice, as generalities are common to every disease and to most drugs.

As a general rule, which symptoms take precedence in the selection of a remedy and in determining improvement?

The mental symptoms and those that have appeared last. Incipient improvement is indicated by increased comfort, greater tranquillity and ease of mind, and also disappearance, first, of the more recently developed symptoms.

How do we discover the action of remedies?

By provings and observation of cases of poisoning.

What is a proving, and what is meant by the proving of drugs?

A proving is an experiment on the healthy body with

a drug in varying doses sufficient to produce symptoms. It is the testing of drugs for their true and unequivocal effects.

What is the relative value of the records of poisoning and proving of a drug?

For purposes of prescribing, the proving is indispensable and far more important. It gives the finer distinction of the action of a drug, whereas the poisoning gives the coarser action. Usually the fatal effects of poison prevent the development of the finer symptomatology which alone guides the homœopathist to the choice of a remedy.

What is meant by the pathogenesis of a drug?

The record of all the symptoms, subjective and objective, produced by testing drugs on the human body in varying doses, on different individuals and both sexes. It includes toxicology.

What is meant by a homœopathic aggravation and what is its significance?

A temporary increase in the severity of the symptoms of a case after administering the similimum. Its significance is favorable since in stopping further medication a cure will follow as a rule.

What is Materia Medica?

Materia Medica is the study of drugs—medical materials for the cure of the sick.

What is a drug?

A substance which alters the function or nutrition of a part or of parts of the body.

What are the sources of the remedies used in Homœopathy?

They are obtained from the three kingdoms of nature —the Animal, Mineral and Vegetable.

What are nosodes?

The homœopathic designation for the morbid product of disease, when employed as remedies.

Name some of the principal nosodes.

Psorinum, Syphilinum and Tuberculinum. Ambra grisea, though not classed by pharmacists as a nosode, is a diseased animal product.

Define therapeutics.

Therapeutics is the application of drugs to diseases for their relief or cure; besides this, it includes all that relates to the science and art of healing by other remedial measures.

What does it embrace further?

Dietetics, climate, clothing, bathing, nursing, application of heat, cold, electricity, etc.

How are the methods of combating disease divided?

Into the preventive, palliative and curative methods.

What is understood by preventive medicine?

It includes everything that physiology, sanitary science, hygiene, bacteriology and antiseptic medication teaches to lessen the development of disease; the use of homœopathic remedies in preventing development of epidemic and hereditary diseases is also included.

What is palliative medicine?

The use of drugs in physiological doses for their direct

effect. This is practically allopathy. Brilliant palliative results are obtained from the homœopathic remedy in incurable cases.

What is curative medicine?

This field is exclusively occupied by Homœopathy.

What is meant by empiricism?

That practice based upon mere experience without regard to any scientific deduction or investigation. Medical routinism.

What is a symptom?

A symptom is the expression of disturbances in a healthy body produced by a drug or some morbid agent.

How may we divide the symptoms of the Materia Medica?

First, into pathogenetic and clinical; second, into generic and characteristic.

What are pathognomonic symptoms?

Pathognomonic symptoms are characteristic symptoms of disease and belong to the diagnostician.

What is a pathogenetic symptom?

One obtained from provings on the healthy or from toxicological observations.

What is a clinical symptom?

One that is observed on the sick and has not been obtained from a proving. A patient under treatment is given a remedy for certain conditions; if a certain marked symptom not found in the proving of that remedy disappears, it is credited to the action of that remedy and called a clinical symptom.

Are they of equal importance to pathogenetic symptoms?

They are not. They must be used with great caution. But it is often that some clinical symptoms observed by trained men have been very valuable additions to the Materia Medica. They are *possible* pathogenetic symptoms.

What are generic symptoms?

Generic symptoms are symptoms common to a number of drugs. Such symptoms are: Loss of appetite, weakness, distress, headache, etc. They are of little value to the prescriber.

What is meant by a characteristic symptom?

It is the individualizing symptom of a drug. In its complete expression it should belong to one drug alone.

How else are they sometimes denominated?

Key-note symptoms. Guiding symptoms.

What is a subjective symptom?

A symptom which either the prover or the patient experiences and can express in language.

What are objective symptoms?

Objective symptoms are those which appeal directly to the senses of the physician.

What are the three essential features of every complete symptom?

Location, sensation and aggravation or amelioration of condition.

Which of these features is most important?

The condition of aggravation and amelioration.

Are these three essentials to be found in every symptom?

They are not. Our provings have been made without due regard to these three essential features, but it should be the aim in prescribing to complete them as far as possible.

What is the difference between symptomatology in the "Materia Medica Pura" and that of the "Chronic Diseases?"

The former contains only the pathogenetic symptoms —such as are observed on the healthy—whereas the "Chronic Diseases" contains many clinical symptoms besides.

What is meant by the Hahnemannian schema?

The arrangement of the symptoms in anatomical order, beginning with head, then nose, eyes, face, etc.

What is the relation of Homœopathy to all forms of local treatment?

The ideal homœopathist does not recognize that local treatment has any important value. Indeed all such accessory treatment is held as harmful to the action of a remedy. But practically and clinically it has been found that in many cases a mild local treatment is not only harmless but beneficial. But the homœopathicity of the remedy employed should be recognized here as when given internally.

What is the relation of Homœopathy to surgery?

There are many conditions in which the knife alone is indicated, but Homœopathy possesses remedies and measures that frequently make its use unnecessary. Tumors are sometimes permanently cured by a course of

homœopathic remedies. Shock is also prevented by the timely administration of the similar remedy.

What is isopathy and wherein does it differ from Homœopathy?

Isopathy is giving a product of a disease for the disease itself, thus administering the same thing in an attenuated form, whereas Homœopathy is the administering of similar wholly foreign agents to diseased conditions.

Give examples of isopathy.

Tuberculinum as a remedy for tuberculosis.
Syphilinum as a remedy for syphilis.
Hydrophobinum for rabies.

Can these isopathic remedies be used legitimately as homœopathic remedies?

Only when they are properly proven. For instance, *Psorinum* has been proven and found to be a valuable homœopathic remedy.

When was isopathic medication introduced into Homœopathy?

By Dr. Lux, in 1823. Drs. Lux and Hering taught that the toxins formed in the body, properly attenuated, are capable of curing the very diseases that give rise to them.

When were these teachings revived?

Half a century later, by Pasteur and Koch.

What is meant by a prophylactic? Give an example of a prophylactic remedy.

A preventive or preservative remedy. *Belladonna* as a

preventive of Scarlet Fever has achieved considerable reputation.

What is a placebo?

From the Latin—to please. An inert preparation, usually sugar of milk, given the patient while watching a case for the development of symptoms, or while permitting a previously administered drug to act undisturbed. It is also sometimes necessary in impatient cases coming from allopathic hands.

What is a palliative?

A remedy that is given for a single symptom or condition; usually an antipathic remedy given in a physiological dose.

What is the relation of Homœopathy to palliation?

Palliation of prominent symptoms ought to be discarded for it provides only in part for a single symptom; it may bring partial relief, but this is usually soon followed by a perceptible aggravation of the entire disease.

Mention some of the palliatives very generally employed.

Morphine, for relief of pain and to stupefy. *Quinine*, in febrile conditions, and the modern coal tar preparations like *Phenacetine*, *Antipyrine*, *Sulphonal*, etc.

Mention some palliatives that are in harmony with homœopathic medication.

All non-medicinal palliatives, such as heat, cold, demulcents, and food-like principles.

What relations do drugs bear to each other?

Antidotal, concordant, complementary, inimical and family.

What is an antidote?

It is a substance which modifies or opposes the effects of a remedy.

What are concordant remedies?

Drugs whose actions are similar, but of dissimilar origin, are said to be concordant, and they follow each other well.

Give examples of concordant remedies.

China and *Calcarea*. *Pulsatilla* and *Sepia*. *Nitric acid* and *Thuja*. *Belladonna* and *Mercurius*.

What are inimical remedies?

Drugs which have a relation of enmity towards each other and therefore do not follow each other well.

Give three examples of inimical relation.

Apis and *Rhus tox*. *Phosphorus* and *Causticum*. *Silicea* and *Mercurius*.

What is meant by family relation?

The relation existing between drugs whose origin is similar.

Give examples of family relation.

The *Halogens: Bromine*, *Chlorine* and *Iodine*. *Lachesis* and *Crotalus*. *Ignatia* and *Nux vomica*. The *Ranunculaceæ* family.

Give examples of antidotal relation.

Nux vomica and *Coffea*. *Belladonna* and *Opium*. *Bryonia* and *Rhus tox*. *Hepar* and *Mercurius*.

What is meant by complementary relation?

A relation wherein one drug completes the cure which was commenced by another drug.

Give examples of complementary relations.

Belladonna and *Calcarea*. *Sulphur* and *Nux vomica*. *Apis* and *Natrum muriaticum*.

What is meant by a polychrest?

[From the Greek words πολύς many and Χρηότος uses.] A drug that is very frequently used; one whose range of applicability is extensive; an every day remedy.

What is meant by the differentiation of remedies?

It is the pointing out of differences in the action of *related* remedies.

What is meant by alternation of remedies?

The administration of two or more remedies successively, first one then another, which appear to correspond with the morbid state.

Give five reasons why the alternation of remedies is a reprehensible practice.

1. The totality of the symptoms which should form the basis of every homœopathic prescription cannot be found under more than one remedy at a time.

2. It leads to polypharmacy, a slovenly mode of practice, and does not advance accurate and definite knowledge of drug action.

3. Prescribing a second remedy before the action of the first is exhausted will interfere with its action. By such mismanagement remedies seem to lose their power.

4. Remedies which antidote each other or hold inimical relation to each other may be alternated.

5. Statistics prove that diseases treated with the single remedy recover more rapidly.

What is meant by the elective affinity of drugs? Give examples.

It is the affinity that certain drugs have for certain parts or organs of the body. *Podophyllum* is especially a liver remedy. *Cantharis* elects the urinary organs for its action, *Strychnia*, the spinal cord, *Tellurium*, the tympanum, *Ergot*, the uterus, etc.

What is Hahnemann's doctrine of chronic diseases?

It is based upon the theory that there are three distinct miasms underlying all forms of chronic disease, namely: the psoric, the syphilitic and the sycotic. They may exist alone or combined in the system, and are characterized by distinct groups of symptoms, for which Hahnemann has distinct groups of corresponding remedies.

Is Hahnemann's doctrine of the three miasms accepted by the entire homœopathic school?

It is not. In regard to syphilis there is no difference of opinion, and the chronic miasm due to this poison, as pointed out by Hahnemann, is literally true. But there is much difference of opinion in regard to psora and sycosis.

What is psora?

In Hahnemann's pathology psora is the miasm that is developed from the suppression of the itch, some cutaneous or other external manifestations of disease.

Is there any basis for this belief to be observed in practice?

It is a fact that frequently a rapid disappearance of a skin disease, whether spontaneous or brought about by injudicious external medication, is followed by grave symptoms, due probably to its changing from an external to an internal and more vital location.

What is an antipsoric remedy?

A remedy especially adapted to the treatment of chronic diseases, so called because Hahnemann considered them special remedies for psora.*

What is the value of antipsoric remedies?

They have the greatest value especially in the treatment of chronic disease; and their great clinical success proves more of the essential correctness of Hahnemann's doctrine of chronic diseases than theoretical speculation.

Why is it that psoric and sycotic miasms are not recognized by the old school?

One reason, undoubtedly, is the fact that they are characterized by groups of symptoms and conditions that

*The following is Hahnemann's list of antipsoric remedies:

Agaricus,	Conium,	Muriatic acid,
Alumina,	Cuprum met.,	Natrum carb.,
Ammonium carb.,	Digitalis purpurea,	Natrum mur.,
Ammonium mur.,	Dulcamara,	Nitric acid,
Anacardium,	Euphorbium,	Petroleum,
Antimonium crud.,	Graphites,	Phosphorus,
Arsenic,	Guaiacum,	Phosphoric acid,
Aurum met.,	Hepar sulph.,	Platina,
Baryta carb.,	Iodine,	Sarsaparilla,
Borax,	Kali carb.,	Sepia,
Calcarea carb.,	Kali nitricum,	Silicea,
Carbo anim.,	Lycopodium,	Stannum,
Carbo veg.,	Magnesia carb.,	Sulphur,
Causticum,	Magnesia mur.,	Sulphuric acid.,
Clematis,	Manganese,	Zincum.
Colocynth,	Mezereum,	

are not valued greatly by that school. They do not recognize them as having any connection with the ordinary diseases they treat.

Name some so-called psoric symptoms.

Various forms of skin diseases appearing periodically; itching; small pimples, especially near the wrist; cracks in the skin; irregular or unusually protracted course of acute illnesses.

Mention some sycotic symptoms.

Great muscular debility; morbid fears; rheumatic affections; distorted finger nails; dry condition of the hair, as if burnt; warts, etc.

What are pharmacology and pharmacodynamics?

Pharmacology is that division of Materia Medica which treats of the action of drugs upon the living body, and pharmacodynamics is the division of pharmacology which considers the effects and uses of medicines.

Why is Homœopathy superior to practice according to some pathological theory?

Because ideas on pathology are constantly changing, this leads to an unstable and changing system of therapeutics.

What is meant by the physiological action of drugs?

It is the actual effect produced upon the healthy organism as a result of their administration.

What is meant by a physiological dose?

A dose large enough to produce symptoms.

Give examples of drugs prescribed according to the physiological method.

Laxatives given for constipation, astringents for diarrhœa, antipyretics for fever, and carminatives for flatulence, are examples of this kind.

Why is Homœopathy superior to this method?

Homœopathy prescribes for the patient as a whole and not for certain isolated symptoms, thereby striking at the root of diseases.

Give an example of the physiological method of prescribing in typhoid fever.

The high temperature is brought down by antipyretics; the delirium is met by sedatives or soporifics; the diarrhœa is checked by astringents and opiates; the debility is met by "tonics." If the heart's action be weak cardiac stimulants are prescribed, and so on symptom by symptom *ad infinitum*.

Compare this with the homœopathic method of prescribing for the same disease.

The homœopathic physician prescribes for the patient plus the disease. He takes into consideration the entire diseased picture as represented by the symptoms of fever, delirium, diarrhœa, debility, cardiac weakness and all other symptoms even to the pathological condition of Peyer's patches and all slight and even apparently insignificant symptoms peculiar to the individual; then, guided by the therapeutic law and his knowledge of drug action, the remedy is selected which corresponds to the totality of the symptoms and a cure is effected in the speediest possible manner.

Mention some of the advantages of Homœopathy over allopathy.

1. It cures disease in the safest, quickest and pleasantest manner.

2. Dangerous drugging and debilitating measures are no part of it.

3. Expensive druggists' bills and the uncertain elements of prescription filling are avoided.

4. Diseases beyond the reach of allopathic medication are cured by Homœopathy.

5. The knife and other surgical measures are rendered less often necessary, and surgical cases treated homœopathically have superior chances of well doing.

6. The development of diseases and malignant growths are prevented in their incipiency.

7. Relapses are prevented, as it removes the tendency to disease.

8. Drug diseases are prevented.

What are some of the imitations, caricatures and offshoots of Homœopathy?

The use of parvules, granules, dosi-metric tablets, electro-homœopathic remedies. The so-called "combination tablets" belong to the same class and are foreign to Homœopathy.

CHAPTER II.

HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY.

What is pharmacy?

It is the name applied to the art of preparing drugs for administration to the sick and dispensing them as medicines.

What is the source of the rules of homœopathic pharmacy?

Hahnemann's writings, especially "The Organon," the "Materia Medica Pura," and the "Chronic Diseases." These form the basis of all subsequent treatises on the subject.

What is the distinguishing peculiarity of homœopathic pharmacy?

It is the painstaking accuracy of detail and the avoidance of all mixture of medicinal substances which would interfere with the accurate reproduction of the preparation used in the provings.

What rule should be observed in bottles, utensils, etc.?

Absolute cleanliness is the prime essential. Bottles which have been used as containers for medical preparations should not again be used for other medicines, nor for higher attenuations of the same medicines. Corks should always be new.

What are medicinal vehicles?

They are comparatively inert materials, which are used

for containing and as a means of developing the therapeutic activity of medicinal substances.

Name those used in homœopathic pharmacy.

Alcohol, distilled water, pellets and sugar of milk.

What is the difference between absolute and homœopathic alcohol?

Homœopathic alcohol is of 87 per cent. strength and is used in making homœopathic attenuations. Absolute alcohol, theoretically, should be 100 per cent. proof. Practically 95 per cent. is about the highest it ever attains, as it constantly absorbs water from the atmosphere.

How may 95 per cent. alcohol be reduced to homœopathic alcohol?

By adding to 7 parts of 95 per cent. alcohol one part of distilled water.

What is dilute alcohol?

It is made by adding to 7 parts of 87 per cent. alcohol three parts of distilled water. This is not the dilute alcohol of the old school, which is 47 parts of water to 53 parts of alcohol.

How should distilled water be kept?

In small quantities, and in glass-stoppered bottles, as it deteriorates easily.

How is sugar of milk prepared for homœopathic purposes?

In order to obtain it perfectly pure it is recrystallized. Originally it was made by evaporation of the whey. It is generally known as *Saccharum Lactis.*

What are homœopathic globules or pellets made of?

Ordinarily of pure cane sugar.

What is meant by medicinal substance?

The entire drug material from which the tincture is made and not the portion thereof which is dissolved in the tincture, as, for instance, *Belladonna herb* or *Nux vomica seeds*, and not alone the extracted materials of these substances.

What is meant by the drug power of a tincture?

It is the amount of crude drug contained in it.

What is meant by the "mother tincture" of a drug?

The strongest liquid preparation used in Homœopathy and made by macerating or dissolving this drug or portions of it in alcohol or water.

What is the chief source of our mother tinctures?

The fresh plant, but parts of plants, barks, roots, seeds, gums, balsams, etc., are also used.

What rule is observed in making tinctures from plants?

Whenever possible the fresh plant only should be used, hence the need of importing certain tinctures from countries where the fresh plants grow.

What other rule should be observed in making tinctures?

They should be prepared, as far as possible, exactly as they were prepared for the original provers. Alterations in their preparation would produce different actions.

How is the strength of a tincture estimated?

By the proportion of the medicinal substance which it *represents*, just as the strength of a solution or trituration is estimated by the proportion of medicinal substance it contains.

Is the strength of homœopathic mother tinctures uniform?

It is not. The strength varies greatly, being influenced by the nature of the drug, for instance: The amount of drug power in *Aconite* is 50 per cent., or one-half, while in *Phosphorus* tincture the actual amount of drug contained is one-tenth of one per cent.

What do we mean by the mother tincture of an acid?

It generally means the first decimal dilution, that is, one part of the acid to nine parts of distilled water.

Are there exceptions to this rule?

Fluoric, *Hydrocyanic*, *Phosphoric* and *Picric acids* in the tincture consist of one part of the acid to 99 of either alcohol or water, making the first centesimal dilution.

What is peculiar about Fluoric acid?

It attacks glass, hence should be prepared and kept in gutta percha bottles up to the 3d or 4th dilution.

Mention a few important remedies in which the mother tincture equals the 2x dilution.

Arsenic, *Borax*, *Croton tig.*, *Mercurius corr.*, *Kreosote*, *Iodine*, *Tarentula* and others. [Those whose mother tincture equals the first decimal dilution are too numerous to mention.]

Is the strength of an equal quantity of Arsenic, say a drop of the mother tincture, and a grain of the 2x trituration the same?

It is, since they both contain the one-hundredth of a grain of crude Arsenic.

Why is it possible to obtain a mother tincture of Phosphorus and not the second decimal dilution?

The so-called mother tincture of *Phosphorus* equals the third decimal dilution, *Phosphorus* being soluble only to the amount of one one-thousandth part in alcohol. The second decimal dilution, which should be one to one hundred, cannot be made.

Can Phosphorus be had in lower triturations than the 3x?

It cannot, the 1x and 2x will burn in the mortar and the 3x will in time change into *Phosphoric acid.* In fact, *all* triturations of *Phosphorus* are questionable.

If Phosphorus tincture be ordered from the pharmacist, and at the same time Phosphorus 3x dilution, what will be sent?

The same preparation, one labelled *Phosphorus* θ, the other *Phosphorus* 3x.

What are imported tinctures and what domestic?

Imported tinctures are such as are made from plants growing only abroad; domestic, such as are made from plants growing in this country. In both cases they are generally made from the fresh plant.

What is a trituration?

Any drug that has been minutely subdivided by rubbing in a mortar with sugar of milk in a definite proportion, for a given time, thereby developing its medicinal power.

What are tablets?

Compressed or moulded triturations.

What is an alkaloid?

A nitrogenous body of a basic alkali-like character

found in most poisonous plants, and which can be extracted from the same by chemical means. Most alkaloids contain oxygen. They are easily soluble in alcohol, and slightly so in water, react alkaline and form salts with acids. Many are the most virulent poisons.

Name a few alkaloids.

Morphine from opium. *Strychnine* from the nux vomica bean. *Quinine* from Peruvian bark. *Nicotine* from tobacco.

What are glucosides?

A number of compounds, occurring mainly in the vegetable kingdom, that under the influence of dilute acids or ferments are split up into component parts of which glucose or a related carbo hydrate always is one.

Name some glucosides.

Æsculinum from *Æsculus hippocastanum. Arbutinum* from *Uva ursi.*

What are resinoids?

They come chiefly from the eclectic school and are the dried residues of essences and tinctures of remedies from the vegetable kingdom. They contain the alkaloids, glucosides, resins, etc., of the plant mixed together.

Name some of the most important.

Apocynin, Hydrastin, Podophyllin, Collinsonin, Aletin, Macrotin, Irisin, Baptisin, Leptandrin, Caulophyllin and many others.

How are these used in Homœopathy?

By triturating them with sugar of milk.

Define the terms dynamization, potency, attenuation, dilution, strength, as applied in homœopathic pharmacy.

They all refer to the same thing and process; *i. e.*, the regular series of subdivision, according to either the decimal or centesimal scale.

What is meant by succussion and potentizing?

The shaking of a liquid preparation with a definite proportion of alcohol for a number of times or minutes in order to prepare the next higher potency or dilution.

What is meant by fluxion potencies?

A form of dilutions introduced by some extreme high potency men like Swan, Skinner and others, departing entirely from the Hahnemannian method of preparing potencies, being mere dilutions with water instead of potencies with alcohol and on a regular scale.

Why are all fluxion potencies objectionable?

Because, doing away with Hahnemannian procedures, they tend to cause a departure from homœopathic methods, and also because few, if any, correspond to the Hahnemannian scale.

What is generally understood by high potencies?

Preparations above the 30th centesimal or from the 200th upward.

What was the highest potency used by Hahnemann?

The 30th, though he made a few experiments with potencies as high as the 200th or 300th.

What is meant by the decimal and centesimal scale?

The centesimal scale, introduced by Hahnemann, is the one in which each succeeding dilution or trituration contains one-hundredth as much of the medicinal substance as the one next preceding, thus the scale of 1 to 99. The decimal scale is the one where it contains one-tenth as much, thus, 1 to 9. This scale was introduced by Hering.

What is the relation of decimal to centesimal potencies?

The first centesimal corresponds to the second decimal, or one-hundredth of the original drug; the 2nd centesimal corresponds to the 4th decimal; the 3d centesimal to the 6th decimal, etc., etc.

Mention some remedies that should not be prescribed below the 2x potency, and then only with great caution.

Mercurius biniod. (An ordinary powder of the 1x trituration of this remedy would contain three allopathic doses.) *Mercurius cyan.*, *Atropine*, *Strychnine*, *Arsenic*, in trituration, *Physostigma*, etc.

How are triturations converted into liquid potencies?

One grain of the 6x trituration is dissolved in 50 minims of distilled water, adding thereto 50 minims of alcohol and shaking the vial 10 times; this is the 8x potency. Or, one grain of the 3d trituration is dissolved in 50 minims of distilled water and 50 minims of alcohol added and shaken 10 times; this is the 4th potency. These cannot be used for saturating pellets. Subsequent dilutions are made in the usual manner, with alcohol.

What chemical or physical fact, not previously recognized by science, was discovered by Hahnemann?

That when an insoluble substance is triturated for a long while it becomes possessed of a new power which he termed solubility. This is not exactly so, but the minute particles of the finely divided substance become permanently held in suspension in alcohol or water.

What is the lowest dilution of Mercurius sol. that is reliable?

The 6th centesimal dilution as in all minerals.

What are the different forms in which homœopathic medicines can be obtained?

All homœopathic medicines, including those made from minerals, can be had in liquid form, and hence in medicated globules.

Low preparations (up to the 3d centesimal or 6th decimal) of minerals, salts, some animal substances, etc., can be had only in powder form—trituration.

What caution is to be observed in keeping homœopathic medicines?

They should not be exposed to the direct rays of the sun, nor be kept near strong odors, crude chemicals, volatile substances, etc.

Are there any chemical or analytical tests for determining the genuineness of homœopathic preparations?

There are none except possibly for the lowest potencies. Hence the necessity of each physician being able to prepare these potencies for himself, or to procure them only from reliable homœopathic pharmacists of established reputation.

What is the usual designation of the two scales of attenuation?

The decimal always has an x affixed to the number of potency given, the centesimal has not; thus: 6x always means the 6th decimal potency, while 6 alone means the 6th centesimal.

What is meant by a fluid extract?

A liquid preparation of uniform strength. Thus, 1 cubic centimeter equals 1 gram, and 1 grain equals 1 minim of the crude drug.

Are homœopathic and allopathic tinctures the same?

They are not. Most of the latter are made from dried plants, often with the introduction of foreign substances. For example: our tincture of *Sanguinaria* is made from the fresh plant alone, while the ordinary drug store tincture of *Sanguinaria*, made according to the U. S. pharmacopœia, contains considerable *Acetic acid*. Our tincture of *Aloes* is pure *Aloes*. That of the old school contains twice as much licorice root as it does *Aloes*.

Our tinctures of *Opium* and *Rheum* are pure. The old school tincture of *Opium* contains phosphate of lime, and that of *Rheum* contains cardamon. These are potent reasons why old school tinctures will not serve in Homœopathy.

Name some emetics with dose.

Tartar emetic, 1 to 2 grains.
Sulphate of copper, 3 to 5 grains.
Ipecac, pulverized, 10 to 20 grains.
Ipecac, fluid extract, 10 to 20 drops.
Sulphate of zinc, 10 to 20 grains.
Mustard, pulv., 1 to 2 drams.

Name some cathartics with dose.

Aloes, 2 to 10 grains.
Rochelle salts, 1 to 5 fluid drams.
Epsom salts, 1 to 4 fluid drams.
Calomel, 3 to 6 grains.
Podophyllin, ¼ to 1 grain.
Elaterium, ⅛ to ¼ grain.
Elaterin, $\frac{1}{82}$ to $\frac{1}{16}$ grain.
Gamboge, 2 to 4 grains.
Croton oil, ½ to 2 drops.
Jalap, fluid extract, ¼ to 1 dram.
Rhubard, fluid extract, 20 to 30 drops.
Taraxacum, fluid extract, 1 to 2 fluid drams.
Podophyllum, fluid extract, 10 to 20 drops.
Wahoo, fluid extract, 20 to 80 drops.
Castor oil, 1 to 4 drams.

CHAPTER III.

VEGETABLE KINGDOM.

What members of the Ranunculaceæ family do we make use of in our Materia Medica?

Aconite, *Actea racemosa*, *Actea spicata*, *Clematis*, *Helleborus*, *Hydrastis*, *Pulsatilla*, *Ranunculus bulbosus*, *Ranunculus sceleratus*, *Staphisagria*, and *Adonis vernalis.*

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

Where are the original pathogeneses of Aconite to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.* It was also proved by the Austrian Society of Provers. See also *Millard's Monograph*, *Reil's Essay* and *Hartmann's Practical Observations. Allen's Encyclopædia. Hempel's Materia Medica.*

Where does Aconite grow, and what is its common name?

On the higher Alps of Central Europe, in damp, shady fields, along brooks and streams. Monkshood.

Name some other varieties of Aconite.

Aconitum Stœrkianum, *Aconitum lycoctonum*, *Aconitum ferox*, *Aconitum variegatum.*

What is the name of its Alkaloid, and what is the allopathic dose?

Aconitine or *Aconitia;* dose, one-hundredth to one-sixtieth of a grain. ($\frac{1}{100}$ to $\frac{1}{60}$ gr.)

From what part of the plant do we make our mother tincture?

From the entire plant, except the root, gathered at the time of flowering.

How is the tincture prepared?

Chop and pound the entire fresh plant to a fine pulp. Enclose in a piece of new linen and press out juice. Mix with equal quantities of alcohol. Pour in well stoppered bottle and stand for eight days in dark, cool place, agitating it daily and then filter. Drug power, ½. An imported tincture.

What, in brief, is the general physiological action of Aconite?

It affects the sensory nerves, causing *tingling*, followed by numbness. It accelerates the heart's action, causes a rise in temperature, with chills, fever and sweat; large doses producing paralysis of the heart and nerves, with collapse. *Mental distress* is an invariable concomitant condition.

Why do we not give Aconite merely to diminish the frequency of the pulse and thereby lessen the temperature?

Because it is not Homœopathy, but treating single symptoms; there is just as much reason for giving a remedy to move the bowels, another to improve the appetite, another for headache, and still another for the liver, instead of giving the drug for the totality of the symptoms which it produces.

How does Aconite differ from Veratrum viride in fevers?

Veratrum viride has more arterial but less nervous ex-

citement than *Aconite*, and a characteristic of *Veratrum viride* is a bright red streak through the centre of the tongue.

When should Aconite be given in neuralgias?

When the parts are violently congested, hot and swollen; when brought on by exposure to dry, cold winds; and when the pains are tingling, with numb sensations, driving the patient to despair. Pains worse at night.

What are the abdominal symptoms of Aconite?

Shooting pains all over abdomen, which is very tender to touch. Beginning of inflammatory processes.

What are the stools of Aconite?

In dysentery; frequent scanty with tenesmus; especially in autumn, when days are warm and nights cold. Diarrhœa of inflammatory origin from cold drinks or checked perspiration; stools watery, slimy and bloody.

Differentiate Aconite from Gelsemium in fevers.

Aconite—hard, quick, bounding pulse.

Gelsem.—soft, flowing, compressible pulse.

Aconite—restless, anxious, tossing about.

Gelsem.—drowsy, quiet, tendency to stupor, countenance suffused.

What is the thirst of Aconite?

Unquenchable thirst for cold water; large drinks at long intervals, or drinks little and often.

What are the heart symptoms of Aconite?

Pain in the heart extending down the left arm, with numbness, palpitation and lancinating stitches, full, hard and rapid pulse; uncomplicated hypertrophy of the heart.

In what class of patients and diseases is Aconite found to be most useful?

In the young and plethoric, who are attacked suddenly with illness of an acute character, such as sudden congestions, violent fevers, acute colds, desperate pains, benumbing tingling neuralgias, etc.

Why is Aconite more suitable for acute than for chronic diseases?

On account of the suddenness of its symptoms and the short duration of its action.

Give four characteristics of Aconite.

1. The terrible anguish and fear of death; the patient even predicts the day of his death; with extreme restlessness and tossing about.
2. Complaints brought on by exposure to dry, cold winds, or from a sudden checking of perspiration.
3. Hard, full, frequent pulse.
4. The symptoms are worse in the evening and at night; come on suddenly and violently.

Give in brief the indications for Aconite in fevers.

Sthenic fevers, with chilliness on the slightest movement; dry heat of skin, thirst, red cheeks, quickened respiration; full, bounding, rapid, tense pulse, with mental anxiety and aggravation towards evening. Every motion makes the patient chilly; he is at the same time very restless from the mental anxiety.

When does Aconite cease to be of use?

In the second stage of inflammation; when it has localized itself.

What other drugs have numbness and tingling of the left arm in heart disease?

Kalmia and *Rhus tox.*

In what affections about the chest is Aconite especially apt to be indicated?

Pulmonary congestions, with hard, dry, painful cough, anxiety and restlessness, and perhaps a little blood-streaked expectoration.

What would indicate Aconite in suppression of the menses?

When it occurs in plethoric patients from fear or fright, or after exposure to cold.

HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS.

Where are the provings of this remedy to be found?

In *Hale's New Remedies*, and in the *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, 1858, and the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, 1860. *American Homœopathic Observer*, Vol. III.

Where does Hydrastis grow, what is its common name, and what is the name of its alkaloid?

It grows in the United States, from New York to Minnesota and southward, its common name is Golden Seal, and its alkaloids are called *Hydrastine* and *Berberine*, the latter being identical with that found in *Berberis vulgaris.*

From what part of the plant is our mother tincture prepared and when should it be gathered?

From the fresh root, gathered as the plant is budding to blossom or in the fall.

Describe the method of preparing the tincture.

Chop and pound the fresh root to a fine pulp and weigh. Add gradually two parts of alcohol by weight to each part of pulp. Stir thoroughly and pour into well-stoppered bottle and stand in dark, cool place for eight days, shaking it daily. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power $\frac{1}{8}$. The tincture is reddish orange in color, staining everything a deep yellow. It has a bitter burning taste, no odor, and a slightly acid reaction.

What is the general action of Hydrastis?

It has the property of contracting the blood vessels, especially of the pelvic organs, thus producing a relatively anæmic condition of the same, and it is, therefore, useful in many conditions of the female organs which are accompanied with hemorrhage, further:

It acts on mucous membranes, relaxing them, producing a *thick*, *yellowish*, *ropy* secretion. It also produces a condition of marasmus, and is particularly active in old, easily tired people, cachectic individuals, with great debility, emaciation, prostration and weak digestion.

Give the symptoms indicating Hydrastis in nasal catarrh.

Watery, excoriating coryza, with burning and rawness in the nose and a sensation as if a hair were in the nose, the discharge being more profuse out of doors; later, thick, yellow, tenacious discharge and a constant dropping from the posterior nares into the throat.

How does this condition differ from that found under Kali bich?

With *Kali bich.* there is a tendency to deep ulceration, and the mucus is even more tenacious and stringy than with *Hydrastis.*

Is there any ulceration with Hydrastis?

There is, but it is a more superficial ulcerative process than that under *Kali bich.*

What are the stomach symptoms of Hydrastis?

A sinking, gone feeling at the pit of the stomach; an empty, gone feeling, as if the patient had suffered from a diarrhœa for a long time; there are also putrid or sour eructations and some nausea. Atonic dyspepsia; tongue large, flabby, slimy.

In what diseases of the stomach will Hydrastis be found to be most often indicated?

In ulceration, cancer and chronic gastric catarrh.

What are the indications for Hydrastis in constipation?

After the use of purgatives, when there is present the sinking, gone feeling at the epigastrium, with symptoms of gastro-duodenal catarrh, such as torpidity of the liver, yellow skin and tenderness in the hepatic region and light colored stools.

What other remedy is useful for constipation resulting from abuse of purgatives?

Nux vomica.

What is the leucorrhœa of Hydrastis?

Like all the secretions of *Hydrastis* it is thick, yellow and tenacious, and is accompanied with great weakness and constipation.

What is the principal use to which the eclectics put this remedy?

As a "tonic" in digestive complaints.

What are the chief ear symptoms of Hydrastis?

Muco-purulent discharge, roaring in the ears and *catarrhal deafness*, with heavy, dull condition of the head.

STAPHISAGRIA.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

What is the habitat and common name of Staphisagria?

Southern Europe; *Larkspur.*

What part is used in making the mother tincture and how is it prepared?

The ripe seeds. These coarsely powdered are covered with five parts, by weight, of alcohol and allowed to remain eight days in a well-stoppered bottle in a dark cool place, being shaken twice a day. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power one-tenth.

What are its alkaloids?

Delphinine and *Straphisagrine.*

Give in brief its general action.

It seems to act chiefly on the genito-urinary organs, prostate gland especially, and corresponds to many conditions proceeding from abnormal states in this region.

Give three characteristic applications of Staphisagria.

1. The results of suppressed anger, peevishness and hyper-sensitiveness.
2. Mind dwelling on sexual subjects and for sexual excesses and onanism.
3. Premature decay and discoloration of teeth.

Give the mental symptoms of the drug.

Sad and irritable, especially depressed after a fit of anger or after an insult; a sort of mental colic; very peevish and gloomy.

What are the nervous conditions?

"So weak! *so weak!*" Memory weak. The nervous system is worn out, exhausted; the patients are pale, the nose is peaked, the eyes are sunken and surrounded by dark rings.

Give the sexual symptoms.

The patient is moody, depressed, prefers solitude, is shy of the opposite sex. Sexual excesses and especially self-abuse from allowing the mind to dwell too long on sexual subjects. The lunacy of the act is met by this remedy.

What symptom is sometimes found in the female organs?

A crawling on the external genitals as from insects; parts very sensitive.

What is peculiar and characteristeric about the skin symptoms?

An eruption with violent itching, which, when scratched, changes place and itches somewhere else.

What two other drugs have this last symptom, though less marked?

Anacardium and *Mezereum*.

What are the symptoms of the teeth?

The teeth turn black and crumble as soon as they appear, a condition found in sycotic children.

What other drug has a premature decay of the teeth; they first become yellow and then dark?

Kreosote.

What are the chief eye symptoms which have been verified clinically?

Itching of margin of lids, styes, nodosites, chalazæ on lids, one after another, sometimes ulcerating.

What are the stomach symptoms of Staphisagria?

A sensation as if the stomach were hanging down, relaxed; it seems to be flabby and weak; a great desire for wine, brandy or tobacco. Pain in abdomen after every morsel of food and drink.

What other drug has similar symptoms?

Ipecac.

What is a grand characteristic which runs all through the drug, a keynote?

Sensitiveness; sensitiveness of the sexual organs, ovaries, teeth, abdomen, wounds, etc.

HELLEBORUS.

Where is the pathogenesis of Helleborus to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

What is Helleborus, from what is our mother tincture made? Give its alkaloids.

Helleborus is a plant growing on the mountains of Central Europe; our tincture is made from the fresh root. This is cautiously dried and treated in the same manner

as described under *Staphisagria*. The tincture must be imported. It contains two alkaloids, *Helleborin* and *Helleborein*.

Give in brief its general action.

Helleborus produces a condition of sensorial depression and general muscular weakness, which may go on to complete paralysis, accompanied by dropsical effusions, hence it is a remedy in low states of vitality and serious diseases.

In what disease is it most often called for and what are the indications?

Hydrocephalus; in stage of effusion, with signs of depression; stupor and unconsciousness; pupils sluggish; forehead corrugated, automatic action of one arm or one leg; the face flushes and pales; drinks greedily from nervousness; child suddenly screams out and bores its head into the pillow; the head is hot and the eyeballs are distorted; motion of jaws as if chewing.

Give some further indications for its use.

It may be employed like *Arsenicum*, *Apis*, *Nitric acid* and *Hepar sulph.* in scarlatinal dropsies when the urine looks quite dark, or is mixed with dark flocks. In such a case frequent doses of the tincture, two or three drops at a time, are useful.

RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS.

Where do we find the original provings of this remedy?

In *Stapf's Additions to the Materia Medica.*

What is its common name, what part is used, and when should it be gathered?

It is the *Buttercup*, or bulbous crowfoot; the whole fresh plant is used; gathered in June while in flower.

How is the tincture prepared?

The herb is separated from the bulbs, and the juice pressed out; the bulbs, with the addition of a little alcohol, are pounded to a viscid pulp and also expressed. These juices are mixed, and an equal weight of alcohol is added. Two parts by weight of alcohol are poured upon the residuum of the expressed bulbs, macerated three days and pressed. The essence is mixed with that of the herb and bulbs, and stood eight days in a well-stoppered bottle in a dark, cool place, then filtered. Drug power, one-fourth. The tincture is clear yellow, slightly sweetish taste, changing to acid and has a strongly acid reaction.

What other varieties of Ranunculus are there?

Ranunculus ficaria, *Ranunculus sceleratus*, *Ranunculus acris*, *Ranunculus repens*, etc.

What is the general effect of Ranunculus upon the system?

It acts especially on the muscular tissue and skin, and its most characteristic effects are upon the chest walls, causing pains like pleurodynia. Its symptoms are especially worse from change of weather.

Give some general indications for its employment.

Sensation as if painful parts were ulcerated. Aggravation of the troubles in damp weather, and from changes in temperature.

Name some diseases in which it may be employed.

Dropsy from kidney affections, hemiplegia from apoplexy, and in epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis.

What are the indications in the latter affection?

Relief of the symptoms from sweat and sleep.

In what affection is it most frequently indicated?

In intercostal rheumatism, with a sharp stitch in the chest, much soreness, and a feeling as if the parts were pounded, worse from every change of weather.

What is the action of Ranunculus on the skin?

It produces an eruption similar to herpes zoster or shingles, which occurs along the course of nerves; there are burning vesicles filled with serum and are associated with sharp, stitching pains.

What uses may we make of Ranunculus clinically?

In delirium tremens, to calm the maniacal attacks, and in non-syphilitic pemphigus in children.

RANUNCULUS SCELERATUS.

Where do we find the pathogenesis of this remedy?

In *Stapf's Additions to the Materia Medica.*

What is this drug, what part is used and when should it be gathered?

It is the *Celery-leaved Buttercup.* The fresh herb is used and should be gathered when in fruit, but still green and untouched by frost.

How is the tincture prepared?

Chop and pound the fresh herb to a fine pulp and enclose in a piece of new linen and submit to pressure. The expressed juice is then, by brisk agitation,

mingled with an equal part, by weight, of alcohol. Let this mixture stand for eight days in a cool place, and then filter. Drug power, ½. The tincture is clear, reddish-orange color, acrid odor and taste, and acid reaction.

How does this drug differ from the preceding?

It possesses more irritating properties than the preceding. It tends to develop a vesicular eruption on the skin with tendency to form large blisters, from which exude an acrid discharge, making the surrounding parts sore. It differs from the *bulbosus* simply in the degree of its irritation.

PULSATILLA NIGRICANS.

Where do we find the original provings of Pulsatilla?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.* See, also, *Dunham's Materia Medica.*

What is the common name of this drug, where does it grow, and how do we obtain the tincture?

It grows in Central and Northern Europe; its common name is the *Wind flower*, and our tincture is made from the fresh plant in the same manner as described under *Aconitum.* It must be imported.

Is there not an American variety, and how does it differ from the European?

The American variety is called *Pulsatilla Nuttalliana;* its characteristics differ very little from the *Pulsatilla nigricans*, which is the better proved remedy.

Give briefly the general sphere of action of Pulsatilla.

Pulsatilla acts prominently on all mucous membranes, producing a catarrhal condition; upon synovial membranes, producing arthritic and rheumatic conditions. It is a great venous remedy, and in its action on the female generative system it is paramount. It is a great polychrest, and its characteristics are marked, enabling its use in all forms of disease.

Give seven pervading characteristics of the drug.

1. Tearfulness; mild, gentle, yielding disposition. Changeableness and fickleness of symptoms.
2. Aggravation in the evening, after eating and during rest.
3. Relief from motion and in the cool, open air.
4. Paleness of face and chilliness, even with a sensation of heat.
5. All discharges are bland in character, and yellow or yellowish green.
6. Thirstlessness.
7. "Too late, too late, coryza in late stages, indigestion two hours late after eating, menses never on time, too late, nothing is on time." (Shelton.)

Why is the Pulsatilla patient better from motion and in the open air?

Because the sluggishness of the venous circulation is relieved by exercise and by cold, which causes the vessels to contract and the blood to circulate more rapidly.

What is the mental condition of the Pulsatilla patient?

A changeable disposition; first mild, tearful and yielding, and then irritable, peevish and fitful.

How does this differ from Natrum mur.?

Natrum mur. has this mild, tearful disposition, but consolation aggravates, while the *Pulsatilla* patient seeks consolation.

What relation does Pulsatilla hold to the abuse of iron?

It is an antidote to the abuse of iron, and holds the same relation to that substance that *Nux vomica* does to drastic medicines.

What symptoms indicate Pulsatilla in chlorosis?

After abuse of iron and quinine, the system is relaxed and the patient feels worn out and she suffers from uterine and menstrual derangements. It will probably be the first remedy to use if the case comes from allopathic hands.

What are its indications in varicose veins?

Blue, distended veins, with soreness and stinging pains.

How does Hamamelis compare here?

Hamamelis is the better remedy for the soreness.

What are the indications for Pulsatilla in cold in the head and catarrh?

In the later stages, when the cold is ripe, the discharge is thick, muco-purulent, yellow, and not excoriating; the blandness of the discharge is characteristic.

Supposing that we have these same symptoms, but in addition violent sneezing, what would be the remedy?

Cyclamen.

What are the characteristic discharges of Pulsatilla from the eyes and ears?

Yellowish-green, bland discharges are characteristic of the drug and indicate it in ophthalmias and otorrhœas.

What are the symptoms calling for its use in earache?

Sharp, tearing and pulsating pains, which are worse at night; earache in children.

When should Chamomilla be given instead?

In nervous children who cannot tolerate pain, where one cheek is red and the other pale.

What are the characteristic stomach symptoms of Pulsatilla?

Tongue coated thickly white, dry mouth, no thirst, weak digestion, fullness after eating and a sensation as if the stomach were ulcerated; there is a distress which comes on about two hours after eating, with a great deal of flatulence, which tends to shift about. If these symptoms are caused by eating cakes; fat, rich and greasy food, then it is more strongly indicated. An important symptom of *Pulsatilla* is, "all food tastes as if saturated with salt."

Mention three other remedies which have indigestion from eating fatty food.

Ipecac, *Thuja* and *Carbo veg.*

What drug has, as its great characteristic symptom, a sensation of a lump in the stomach like a hard boiled egg?

Abies nigra.

What is the diarrhœa of Pulsatilla?

Yellow, watery, greenish and changeable; worse after late suppers and after midnight.

What are the principal affections about the male sexual organs calling for Pulsatilla?

Orchitis and epididymitis, where the testicle is retracted, enlarged, sensitive and dark red, with pains along the spermatic cord; especially useful when due to suppression of a gonorrhœal discharge.

Mention four drugs that should be compared with Pulsatilla in swelled testicles.

Rhododendron, *Clematis*, *Iodine* and *Spongia*.

What is the grand characteristic of the menstrual flow?

Changeableness both as to color and time, associated with colic and chilliness; late; scanty; suppressed after getting feet wet.

What of the leucorrhœa?

Thick, yellowish-green and bland, like all *Pulsatilla* discharges.

Mention the principal symptoms of Pulsatilla in the pregnant state.

Threatened abortion, changeable character of the labor pains; faintness and oppression of the chest; retained placenta from too weak contraction of the uterus.

What of the power of Pulsatilla to correct mal-positions of the fœtus in utero?

It is claimed that by acting on the uterine walls, it stimulates their growth and prevents irregular development, and subsequent irregular contractions.

What are the indications for Pulsatilla in milk fever.

Breasts swollen and painful, with scanty, almost suppressed flow of milk, this is accompanied by the gloomy, tearful disposition.

What is the fever of Pulsatilla?

Chilliness predominates; fever without thirst, with oppression and sleepiness; worse about two or three in the afternoon.

What is there characteristic about the rheumatic symptoms of Pulsatilla?

Changeableness and tendency to shift about from joint to joint, their aggravation from warmth and their relief from cold. Useful in neuralgias also, which tend to shift about.

What are some other drugs having wandering rheumatic pains?

Bryonia, *Colchicum*, *Kali sulph.* and *Sulphur.*

CIMICIFUGA OR ACTEA RACEMOSA.

Where do we find original studies of this drug?

In the *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. III and XXVII. *Hale's New Remedies. Hempel's Materia Medica. Allen.*

What is this drug, what part do we use and when should it be gathered?

The fresh root gathered early in autumn. It is the *Black Cohosh*, black snake root or rattle weed, indigenous to the United States.

Describe method of preparing the mother tincture.

Chop and pound the fresh root to a fine pulp, weigh. Add gradually two parts of alcohol by weight to each part of pulp. Stir thoroughly and pour into a well stoppered bottle and stand in dark, cool place for eight days, shaking it daily. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, 1/6. The tincture is deep olive green, almost opaque, the taste becoming acrid and then bitter, the reaction is acid.

What is the resinoid of Cimicifuga?

It is called *Macrotin*, and has been used by some for its physiological effect; it is a brown, bitter powder ten times stronger than the tincture.

What is its general action?

Cimicifuga produces many cerebral, spinal and pelvic symptoms, acting more prominently on females. Many of its symptoms point to hysteria and rheumatism; its general character is manifested by agitation, nervousness, sleeplessness and pain.

Give the headache of Cimicifuga.

A sensation as if the top of the head would fly off; neuralgic pains over the scalp; there is an aching at the base of the skull as if a bolt were driven from the base to the top of the head. There is also a sensation of waves of pain going over the head, often associated with intense aching in the eyeballs.

What are its mental symptoms?

Depression; delirium tremens with visions of rats, mice, etc. A sensation as if there were a pall or gloom, or a horrible sadness settling over her—a feeling as if going crazy.

What is the principal sphere of action of Cimicifuga and what are the characteristic symptoms therein?

The female sexual organs, especially in the pregnant state. The symptoms are pain going across the abdomen from hip to hip, seeming to double the patient up. Spasmodic after-pains, and a predisposition to abortion, with nervousness, weeping mood. Ovarian neuralgia, with other reflex left-sided pains.

Distinguish between Cimicifuga and its twin sister, Caulophyllum, or the blue cohosh, in uterine symptoms.

Both have the rheumatic diathesis, both have the hysterical spasms, both have the trembling; the keynote of *Caulophyllum*, however, is rheumatism of the small joints, with uterine complaints, while the rheumatism of *Cimicifuga* is in the fleshy part or belly of the muscles. *Cimicifuga* produces persistent tonic contractions or spasms. *Caulophyllum* produces intermittent or clonic spasms followed by atony.

Give indications for Cimicifuga in sciatica.

Laming pains in left hip, pain becoming so acute as to drive him out of bed, better sitting up, relieved by pressure.

How do the rheumatic symptoms of Actea racemosa differ from another member of the same family, Actea spicata?

Actea spicata acts on the smaller joints of the hands and feet, especially the wrist joint, while in *Actea rac* the bellies of the muscles are affected.

CLEMATIS ERECTA.

Where do we find records of Clematis?

In *Stapf's Archives* and in *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases. Provings of the Austrian Society.*

What is this drug?

This is the *Virgin's bower*, a European plant; the tincture is made from the roots and stems in the same manner as described under *Aconite*, and should be imported.

What is our principal use of the drug?

In orchitis of gonorrhœal origin, and when the testicle is indurated and hard as a stone and very painful.

Compare it with Rhododendron.

In *Rhododendron* the testicle tends to atrophy; there is a crushed feeling in the gland, and it is more useful in chronic cases; both drugs have pains which course up the spermatic cord.

ADONIS VERNALIS.

What is this remedy?

The *Pheasant's eye*, tincture from entire fresh plant.

What are its uses?

It increases arterial tension, regulates the heart beats by lessening the frequency of the pulse and increasing the force of the cardiac contraction. It acts rapidly and increases the urine.

What members of the Papaveraceæ family do we make use of in the homœopathic school?

Chelidonium, *Opium* and *Sanguinaria.*

OPIUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of Opium found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.* See also *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXII. *Allen.*

What is Opium?

It is the juice of the *Papaver somniferum*, and we make our preparations from the gum of the black Smyrna *Opium.*

What other varieties of Opium are found in commerce?

The Egyptian *Opium* with 7 to 15 % of *Morphine.* The Greek *Opium* with 10 % *Morphine*, and the Italian *Opium* with from 6 to 8 % *Morphine.* The Smyrna *Opium*, like the Egyptian, contains from 7 to 15 % of *Morphine.*

Describe our method of making a mother tincture of Opium.

The gum *Opium* dried and powdered is covered with five parts, by weight, of dilute alcohol, and stood eight days in a well stoppered bottle in a dark, cool place, being shaken twice a day. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What are the alkaloids of Opium?

There are upwards of thirty alkaloids, among the most important are *Morphine*, *Codeine*, *Apomorphine*, *Narceine*, *Narcotin*, *Thebaine* and *Meconine.*

What is the allopathic dose of crude Opium?

One grain.

What is laudanum?

An allopathic tincture of *Opium;* usual dose, 25 drops.

What is paregoric, and what is its dose?

It is the camphorated tincture of *Opium* and contains *Benzoic acid*, *Aniseed*, *Honey*, etc., being in reality an elixir; its dose is up to ½ oz.; less in children.

What is the allopathic dose of Morphine and the sulphate of Morphine?

Morphine, one-fifth grain; *Morphine sulphate*, one-fourth grain.

What is Magendies solution?

It is a solution of the *Sulphate of Morphine* 16 grains to the ounce; 5 drops equals one-sixth of a grain of *Morphine sulphate.*

What are some of the symptoms produced by Morphine?

Nausea and pruritus. Extreme susceptibility to pain, so as to cause convulsions or twitchings and jerkings of the limbs. It produces tympanites, which might be mistaken for peritonitis.

What is our principal use of Codeine?

For the teasing night coughs of consumptives and for twitching of the eyelids.

What is the allopathic dose of Codeine?

One-half to two grains.

What are the homœopathic indications for Apomorphia?

Vomiting of reflex or cerebral origin, in sea-sickness, and in the vomiting of pregnancy.

What is the remedy to antidote the ill-effects of preparations of Opium and soothing syrups, cough mixtures, etc., which contain the drug?

Nux vomica.

Why is it irrational and unhomœopathic to give Opium for the relief of pain?

Because it does not remove the disease, but the ability to feel — the consciousness of suffering — and thereby masks the affection, making the cure more difficult.

What in brief are the general effects of Opium?

It acts upon the cerebro-spinal and sympathetic nervous systems, producing brief excitation, rapidly followed by depression and paralysis; hence symptoms of *torpor* and *depression* characterize this drug. Drowsy stupor, stertorous breathing, loss of consciousness; apoplectic states always remind of *Opium.*

What is the treatment for cases of poisoning by Opium?

Emetics, black coffee, Faradic current, friction, use of stomach pump, artificial respiration, oxygen inhalations, the object being to keep the patient alive until the poison is eliminated.*

*The *Permanganate of Potash* has recently been experimented with as an antidote to *Opium* and its salts, and it has proven to be of great value. Further experimentation will be required, however, to determine its actual worth.

What are the indications for Opium in apoplexy?

Rattling, stertorous breathing, a very dark red face, sometimes a tetanic rigidity of the body and paralysis; the darker red the face the more it is indicated.

When should we give Opium in typhoid fever?

When there is profound congestion resulting from cerebral paralysis, loud, stertorous breathing, dropping of the lower jaw, hot sweat—a bad omen—high fever; sleeplessness, with acute hearing, clocks striking and cocks crowing at a great distance keep patient awake.

What characterizes the constipation of Opium?

Complete inactivity of the bowels, absolutely no desire or urging to stool, the bowels become impacted with fæces. The stool consists of little, hard, dry, black balls.

How does it differ here from Plumbum?

Plumbum has a stool of hard, black balls, but there is a constriction of the rectum, showing *some* intestinal activity.

What is the cough of Opium?

It has a dry, tickling cough, which is especially worse at night and is relieved by a drink of water.

CHELIDONIUM MAJUS.

Where do we find the original studies of this remedy?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, and in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. 23 and 24.

What is Chelidonium, when should it be gathered and what part is used?

It is the greater *Celandine*, growing in France and Germany and in the United States. The fresh root, gathered in spring.

How should the tincture be made?

Chop and pound the fresh root to a fine pulp. Enclose in a piece of new linen and press out juice. Mix with equal quantities of alcohol. Pour in well-stoppered bottle and stand for eight days in dark, cool place, agitating it daily, and then filter. Drug power, ½. The tincture is brownish-orange colored, smells like *Apis mellifica*, is acrid, has a bitter taste and strong acid reaction.

What is the great characteristic symptom of this remedy?

A pain under the angle of the right scapula.

What is the principal field of action of Chelidonium?

In affections of the liver, where there is a greal deal of pain and soreness in the region of that organ; jaundice; yellow tongue, taking the imprints of the teeth; bitter taste and craving for sour things.

What is the stool of Chelidonium?

It is a bright yellow or clayey diarrhœa.

How does Mercurius differ?

It has the hepatic soreness and tongue taking the imprint of the teeth, but it has also slimy stools, with a great deal of tenesmus—a never-get-done feeling.

What are the chest symptoms of Chelidonium?

Stitching pains through the right side. Dyspnœa with oppression, and constriction of chest worse on right side.

Distressing pain under right scapula, associated with hepatic derangement. Dry and short cough. In children, where there is a capillary bronchitis or pneumonia with hepatic or bilious symptoms present, it is often indicated. The face is dark red, something like *Opium* of the same family, there is oppression of the chest, fan-like motion of the alæ nasi, and one hot and one cold foot. The cough is loose and rattling, and the expectoration is not easily raised.

What other drug has, as characteristics, a fan-like motion of the alæ nasi, one foot hot and the other cold?

Lycopodium.

In what particular is the gastralgia of Chelidonium similar to that of Anacardium, Petroleum and Graphites?

It is relieved by eating.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.

Where are the provings of Sanguinaria found?

Materia Medica of American Provings. Hale's New Remedies. Allen.

What is the common name, origin, what part used and when gathered?

Bloodroot, indigenous to America, the fresh root, gathered when the seeds are ripe.

How would you make a mother tincture of Sanguinaria?

Chop and pound the fresh root to a fine pulp and weigh. Add gradually two parts of alcohol, by weight, to

each part of pulp. Stir thoroughly and pour into well stoppered bottle and stand in dark, cool place for eight days, shaking it daily. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{6}$. The tincture is deep orange-red, slightly bitter and acrid and of acid reaction.

What is its general action?

Sanguinaria is a right-sided remedy pre-eminently, and affects chiefly the mucous membrane, especially of the respiratory tract. It has marked vaso-motor disturbance, as seen in the circumscribed redness of the cheeks, flushes of heat, determination of blood to head and chest, distension of temporal veins, burning in palms, soles, etc.

What is the sphere of its homœopathic applicability?

1. Nasal catarrh and polypi.
2. Sick headache.
3. Respiratory affections.
4. Rheumatism.
5. Climacteric disorders.

Give its nasal symptoms.

Great susceptibility to odors, which causes the patient to faint; burning and rawness in the nose, with fluent coryza which excoriates; nasal polypi which tend to bleed easily.

Give its use during the climacteric.

Flushes of heat, flatulent distension of stomach; leucorrhœa, fetid and corrosive; menses offensive, profuse; uterine polypi. Breasts sore; palpitation; acne; burning in hands and feet.

What is the characteristic sick headache?

Pains begin in the morning in the occiput, travel

up over the head and settle in or over the right eye. The pains are so severe that the patient can neither tolerate noise nor light, and vomits everything; the patient buries the head in the pillow or presses it on something hard for relief. Temporal veins distended.

Give three differentiating symptoms between Sanguinaria and Belladonna in headache.

Belladonna has hot head, more throbbing, flushed face, and cold feet.

Belladonna is relieved by being propped up in bed, while *Sanguinaria* has relief from lying down.

Belladonna has not, so marked, the pain coming up over the head from the occiput; *Sanguinaria* is more useful in the gastric form.

What are the respiratory symptoms of Sanguinaria?

Congestion of the lungs, bright red face and flushing of one or both cheeks. *Burning in the chest;* dry, hacking cough and feeling of dryness in the air passages. Oppression of breathing and a tenacious, difficult expectoration, which is apt to be rust colored; there are also sharp stitching pains through the right lung.

In what disease is it most likely to be indicated?

Pneumonia; always better when lying on his back; also phthisis florida.

In case of purulent expectoration, when should Sanguinaria be prescribed?

When it smells bad, even to the patient himself.

What are the rheumatic pains of Sanguinaria?

Sharp, stitching pains, with soreness and stiffness of

the muscles. Rheumatism of the right deltoid muscle, which is very painful.

Give another drug having rheumatism of the right shoulder.

Magnesia carb.

What drugs have rheumatism of the left deltoid muscle?

Ferrum met. and *Nux moschata.*

What are the members of the Compositæ family that we make use of in our Materia Medica?

Arnica, *Artemesia vulgaris* and *absinthium*, *Carduus marianus*, *Chamomilla*, *Cina*, *Erigeron*, *Eupatorium perfoliatum* and *purpureum*, *Gnaphalium*, *Helonias*, *Lappa officinalis*, *Inula*, *Millefolium*, *Senecio*, *Taraxacum*, *Bellis perennis* and *Echinacea*.

ARNICA MONTANA.

Where do we find the pathogenesis of Arnica?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. VI., and *L'Art Medical*, Vol. XLIV.

What is Arnica?

The *Leopard's bane*, a native of Central Europe. Tincture should be made from the fresh root in the same manner as described under *Hydrastis* and *Sanguinaria*. It must be imported.

Why is not the tincture made from the flowers, as recommended by some, as good?

On account of the Arnica fly, which lays its eggs in the

flowers, being apt to give them an irritating property resembling the effects of the Spanish fly.

Do all pharmacists make their tincture from the root?

Some seek to compromise the question by using ⅓ blossoms and ⅔ roots, thereby producing an unreliable article.

What is the general physiological action of Arnica?

It produces conditions in the system quite similar to those resulting from injuries, falls, blows, contusions. It is especially suited to cases where any injury, however remote, seems to have caused the existing trouble. *After traumatic injuries*, over-use of any organ, strains; limbs and body ache as if beaten, bed feels too hard. On the skin it produces an acute dermatitis.

What is the great characteristic of the drug?

A bruised, sore feeling all over the body; the patient feels as if he had been pounded.

In what general conditions is Arnica a remedy?

In mechanical injuries, sudden wrenching of muscles from strains; hemorrhages from injuries; for injuries to the soft parts accompanying fractures, bruises, ecchymoses, concussions of the brain and spine.

When, in injuries, is Rhus tox. preferable?

Where the ligaments rather than the soft parts are injured, for it acts more on the fibrous tissues.

When would Hypericum be indicated?

When there is injury to the nerves. It has been called the "Arnica of the nerves."

Give indications for Calendula in wounds.

When the wounds are ragged and there is loss of substance with great soreness and pain; it reduces inflammation and promotes healthy granulation.

When should Staphisagria be thought of?

In symptoms traceable to surgical operations; smooth, clean cuts, etc.

What is the remedy for injuries to the bones?

Symphytum off.

What are the indications for Arnica in typhoid fever?

Indifference to everything; patients do not know or care that they are sick; go to sleep in answering questions; hot head, cool body and a bruised feeling all over the body; complain that the bed is too hard and toss about to find a soft spot; involuntary stools and urine; petechiæ all over the body; ecchymoses and bed sores; later a condition of stupor in which the lower jaw drops.

What are the rheumatic symptoms of Arnica?

Rheumatism resulting from exposure to dampness, cold and excessive muscular strain combined; the parts are sore and bruised; gout, with extreme soreness.

What are the dyspeptic symptoms of the drug?

Throbbing headache and drowsiness after a meal; tendency to putrescence, foul breath, shiny tongue, belching of gas which tastes like rotten eggs; tympanitic distension of the abdomen, foul smelling stool and a great deal of weakness.

What is the action of Arnica on the skin?

It produces a peculiar form of erysipelas—a dermatitis with much itching and soreness, dark blue in color. Boils with great soreness.

What remedy antidotes the skin symptoms of Arnica?

Camphor.

Why should Arnica be diluted before being applied externally?

Because the tincture is resinous and not only liable to produce the condition above referred to in sensitive skins, but interferes with its easy absorption.

BELLIS PERENNIS.

What is this plant?

The *English daisy.* Tincture from the whole fresh plant.

What are its uses?

The provings show it to be similar to *Arnica* in sprains bruises, and concussions.

CHAMOMILLA.

Where is the pathogenesis of this drug found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura. British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. VI. An excellent study is also found in *Hartmann's Practical Observations.*

Where do we obtain this drug?

It grows in Europe, our tincture is made from the whole plant in flower, and in the same manner as described under *Aconite* and imported.

What is the general action of the drug?

Chamomilla seems to act on the sensory nerves given off from the spinal cord, producing a state of excessive hyperæsthesia. This over-sensitiveness is accompanied by a corresponding mental state, a snappish irritability. It acts prominently also on the digestive tract, and is especially suitable for many complaints of children during the teething period.

What are three pervading characteristics of the drug?

1. The mental state, intolerance of pain, etc.
2. Aggravation by warmth.
3. Aggravation in the evening and at night.

What are the great mental characteristics of the drug?

Crossness and irritability; the child is impatient and restless; wants to be carried about and petted; wants and cries for things and when it gets them it throws them away; children that are especially sensitive to pain, snappish, short and cannot be civil, consequences of anger.

Mention two other drugs for the bad consequences of anger.

Staphisagria and *Bryonia*.

Give the indications for Chamomilla in the sleeplessness of children.

They start during sleep, the muscles of the hands and face twitch, there may be colic, and the face is red, especially one cheek.

What should be given if in addition there is delirium?

Belladonna.

Give symptoms of Cypripedium in sleeplessness.

Children awake in the night and are lively and full of play; this indicates impending cerebral trouble.

What of Passiflora incarnata in sleeplessness?

It has proved useful in nervous sleeplessness. A clean tongue seems to be an indication. Also a useful remedy in convulsions and tetanus.

What is there characteristic about the rheumatic pains?

They drive the patient out of bed and compel him to walk about; the pain almost drives him crazy.

Three other drugs, Rhus tox., Ferrum met., and Veratrum alb., have rheumatic pains relieved by moving about; how are they distinguished from Chamomilla?

They all lack the feverishness, excitement and irritability of *Chamomilla.*

What are the nasal symptoms of Chamomilla?

The nose is stopped up yet runs a watery mucus; sneezing and inability to sleep; a dry, teasing cough, keeping the child awake, or else a rattling cough, as if the bronchi were full of mucus.

What other drugs might be thought of in children's colds with stuffed up nostrils?

Nux vomica, Sambucus and *Sticta.*

What is the diarrhœa of Chamomilla?

Stools of yellowish green, slimy mucus, looking like chopped eggs and spinach, of foul rotten-egg odor, occurring in teething children, or after taking cold, accompanied by colic; the anus is sore, caused by the hot stools.

When should Chamomilla be given during labor?

When the pains begin in the back and pass off down the inner side of the thighs, and when the patient is intolerant of the pain, makes a great fuss, is impatient and spiteful, the os being rigid.

When is Chamomilla indicated in suppression of milk?

When it is the result of a fit of anger.

CINA.

Who first proved this remedy?

Hahnemann. Its pathogenesis is in the *Materia Medica Pura.*

What is Cina, where is it found and what is its alkaloid?

It is the *Artemesia cina*, an aromatic plant growing in Europe and Asia. Our tincture is made from the flowers, which are dried, powdered and treated as described under *Staphisagria;* its alkaloid is called *Santonine*, and it is poisonous.

What is the general action of Cina and its alkaloid Santonine?

It is principally a children's remedy, corresponding to many conditions that may be referred to intestinal irritation, such as worms, etc.

What are the symptoms calling for Cina in worm affections?

Sickly, pale face, with rings around the eyes; gritting of the teeth at night; canine hunger, or variable appetite; the child picks its nose and cries out in its sleep; jerking of hands and feet; urine milky.

What are the mental symptoms of Cina?

Children awake in a fright, scream, tremble and cannot be quieted; they are proof against all caresses; are cross, irritable, nervous and peevish; they want to be rocked.

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

Where are the original provings found?

In the *Materia Medica of American Provings* and *Hale's New Remedies*. First proven by Drs. Williamson and Neidhard. *Transactions* of American Institute, 1845.

How many varieties of Eupatorium do we use, and what are they?

Two; first, the *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, or *Thoroughwort*, or *Boneset*, or *Ague plant*, and the *Eupatorium purpureum*, or the *Purple Boneset*, both of which grow in low, marshy ground all over the northern part of the United States.

From what part of the plant do we make our tincture, and when is the time of gathering?

A tincture of the whole fresh herb gathered as it is coming into flower.

Describe process of making the tincture.

Chop and pound the whole fresh plant to a fine pulp and weigh. Add gradually two parts of alcohol by weight to each part of pulp. Stir thoroughly and pour into a well stoppered bottle and stand in a dark, cool place for eight days, shaking it daily. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, ⅕. The tincture is opaque, slightly orange-brown, tasting something like ginger. Acid reaction and odor of the plant.

What is the principal homœopathic use of Eupatorium perfoliatum and its indications?

Intermittent fever. The chill commences about 7 or 9 in the morning in the back, accompanied by thirst, and there is intense aching in all the bones, as if they were broken; this is followed by heat and an increase of the aching, and this by a scanty or profuse sweat.

Give a characteristic of the drug in these conditions that is even more characteristic than the break-bone pains.

It is the vomiting. The patient vomits water or food that has been taken, or bile as the chill passes off.

What would be the indications for Eupatorium perf. in influenza or la grippe?

Great soreness and aching of the entire body; hoarseness and cough, with great soreness of the larynx and chest; a great deal of coryza and thirst, and drinking causes vomiting; the cough hurts the head and chest and the patient holds the chest with the hands.

What other drug has this last symptom?

Drosera.

EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM.

Where are the original provings of this variety found?

In *Hale's New Remedies* and in *Hering's Materia Medica.*

What part of the plant is used, when gathered, and how prepared?

The fresh root gathered in autumn is treated like the preceding remedy. The tincture is of a clear orange color, slightly bitter, astringent, of a terebinthic odor and an acid reaction.

Give the indications for Eupatorium purpureum in the vesical irritation of women.

Dysuria, frequent painful urging with either excessive or scanty flow of urine, which is high colored and contains mucus; there is also aching in the region of the kidneys.

MILLEFOLIUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy to be found?

In Vol. IX of the *New England Medical Gazette.* A translation from Hering.

What is Millefolium?

The common *Yarrow* or *Milfoil.*

What part is used and when gathered?

The whole fresh plant gathered when flowering begins, excluding all old and woody stems.

How is the tincture prepared?

Chop and pound the whole fresh plant to a fine pulp. Enclose in a piece of new linen and press out juice. Mix with equal quantities of alcohol. Pour in well stoppered bottle and stand for eight days in dark, cool place, agitating it daily, and then filter. Drug power, ½. The tincture is of a clear orange color, acrid taste, slightly bitter, odor like fresh plant, and acid in reaction.

What is our principal use of this remedy?

In hemorrhage from any part of the body of bright red blood, and occurring after mechanical injuries. Hæmoptysis, epistaxis, or hemorrhages from the uterus or bowels.

How does it differ from Aconite here?

Aconite has anxiety; *Millefolium* not.

What are the characterizing features of Erigeron, another member of the same family, in hemorrhages?

The hemorrhage is of bright red blood, and is increased by every motion of the patient.

Give hemorrhage calling for Cinnamomum.

Profuse hemorrhage from a strain or misstep; tendency to hemorrhages; frequent attacks of nose-bleed.

What is the hemorrhage of Trillium pendulum?

Active or passive; threatened abortion, with a gush of blood on each movement, with a sensation as if the hips and back were falling apart; relieved by bandaging the hips tightly.

3. Congestion of the mucous membranes.
4. Burning sensations.

How is the loss of muscular tone shown?

By the dull backache, the tiredness, the tendency of the uterus to prolapse, hemorrhages and leucorrhœa.

How is the depression of vital force shown?

By the dull, inactive mental state, fulness in the head increased by thinking, loss of appetite, a weary and drowsy feeling and tendency to chilliness.

When should Helonias be given in uterine complaints?

When there is great soreness and weight in the womb, what Dunham termed a "Consciousness of a womb." Tired, aching feeling in the back and limbs, with impaired nutrition. Burning in the region of the kidneys.

TARAXACUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of Taraxacum found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

What is Taraxacum? Describe preparation of tincture.

It is the common *Dandelion*, and our tincture is made from the whole plant with root, gathered in April and May, before flower is open. It is prepared as described under *Millefolium*. The tincture is orange colored, bitter taste and of acid reaction.

What is the great characteristic of the remedy, and in what class of affections is it useful?

A mapped tongue. Liver trouble, with soreness in the region of the liver, and bilious diarrhœa. Hahnemann recommended it also in glycosuria.

Give some of the indications for Carduus marianus or St. Mary's thistle in jaundice and liver affections.

Jaundice, dull headache, bitter taste, tongue white in middle with red edges. Nausea and vomiting of an acid green fluid; bilious stools, urine golden yellow, fullness in region of liver and stitching pains.

What is Myrica cerifera?

The *Wax Myrtle.* Tincture from the bark of the root.

What are some of the symptoms?

It causes a suspension of biliary secretion, resulting in jaundice; there are clay-colored stools and soreness in the region of the liver. Other symptoms are drowsiness with dull frontal headache, worse in the morning; yellowness of the eyes; scanty urine; tongue dirty, yellow; great muscular soreness and aching in the limbs.

What are the uses of the different varieties of Artemesia?

Largely in nervous affections, epilepsy, spinal irritation, partial paralysis, etc.

ECHINACEA ANGUSTIFOLIA.

What is Echinacea?

It is the *Purple Cone Flower*, growing in the South-western States. Tincture is made from the fresh plant including root. It was introduced into medicine by the eclectic school.

What are its chief uses?

It has not been proved, but clinical testimony shows its applicability to septic disorders, adynamic conditions, such as malignant scarlet fever, diphtheria and typhoid states. It has also proved of use in boils and carbuncles.

What members of the Cucurbitaceæ family do we use?

Bryonia alb., *Colocynth*, *Elaterium* and *Momordica balsam.*

BRYONIA ALBA.

Where are our chief studies of Bryonia found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura, *Austrian Society's Provings*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXV., *Hirschel's Pharmacodynamics*, *Dunham's Materia Medica*, and *Hartmann's Practical Observations.*

Where do we obtain this great polychrest?

It grows along hedge-rows in Europe; the tincture is prepared from the fresh root, dug before flowering time, in the same manner as described under *Aconite*, and imported; its common name is *Wild Hops.*

What is the physiological action of Bryonia?

It seems to act on all serous membranes and the viscera they contain. The general character of the pain here produced is a *stitching*, tearing, worse by motion, better by rest. Mucous membranes are all dry. It acts prominently on synovial and muscular tissue, producing arthritic and rheumatic inflammations and swellings. It especially affects the right side.

What is its general homœopathic applicability?

A great polychrest, indicated in all forms of disease, especially when associated with catarrhal and rheumatic symptoms.

Give five pervading characteristics.

1. Apathy, ranging from languor to torpor.
2. Relief from rest and aggravation from motion.
3. Sharp, stitching pains.
4. Relief of all conditions, except the headache and eye symptoms, by warmth.
5. The seat of any distress or irritation becomes sore and tender to the touch.

Give in brief the indications for Bryonia in typhoid fever.

Soreness over the body; tired feeling; every exertion fatigues; he has a dread of all motion; a splitting, agonizing, frontal headache, worse from motion; the face gets red towards evening, nose-bleed in the morning, preceded by a fullness in the head; the sleep is troubled and the patient dreams of business, and there is high fever; delirium; patient wants to go home.

How is Rhus tox. distinguished from Bryonia in all affections?

Rhus tox. has restlessness and desire to continually move about.

What is the mental condition of Bryonia?

The patient is irritable and ill-humored, and there may be a delirium, in which the patient thinks he is away from home and wants to go home; he talks about his business.

What is the headache of Bryonia?

An intense, dull, throbbing headache, pain in and over the eyes; greatly increased by motion. Splitting frontal headache, extending backward and down neck, shoulders and back.

How do Silicea, Carbo veg., and Spigelia compare?

Spigelia has pain darting from behind forward through the left eye ball.

Silicea has pain coming up from the nape of neck, through the occiput and so down upon the forehead.

Carbo veg. has dull, heavy pain extending through the base of the brain from the occiput to the supra-orbital region.

Bryonia is the only drug having sticking, jerking, throbbing headache from the forehead backward to the occiput.

What is the characteristic thirst of Bryonia?

Intense thirst for large quantities of cold water at long intervals.

What drug has thirst for small quantities at short intervals?

Arsenicum. *China* is similar.

What of the digestive symptoms?

Food distresses the patient as soon as he takes it; it lies in the stomach like a hard load; there is a white or yellowish-white coating on the tongue; there is a faint weak feeling on sitting up.

What is the constipation of this drug?

It is due to dryness, and the stools are large, hard, dry and brown, as if burnt, with no urging.

What other drug has constipation due to dryness, and how is it distinguished from Bryonia?

Alumina: here there is a complete inactivity of the rectum, and even a soft stool is expelled with difficulty.

In pleurisy what would be the indications for Bryonia?

Sharp, stitching pains in the chest; worse from the slightest motion; patient often holds chest with the hands while coughing; there is apt to be fever, headache and also chilliness.

What are its indications in pneumonia?

There are the pleuritic pains, the hard, dry cough, the scanty, tenacious, rust-colored expectoration, circumscribed redness of the cheeks, and we have the physical signs of hepatization. Relief from lying on affected side.

Mention a drug useful in respiratory affections that has aggravation from lying on left side, whether affected or not.

Phosphorus.

How does Aconite compare here?

Bryonia comes in after *Aconite* when the skin is not so hot, nor the face so red, nor the patient so restless, and the cough is not so dry and teasing; then, too, with *Aconite* we have the anxious expression of pulmonary congestion.

Mention some other remedies with stitching pains in the chest.

Ranunculus bulb., *Kali carb.*, *Rumex* and *Senega.*

What are the indications for Bryonia in rheumatic troubles?

Articular rheumatism with swollen joints, which are very sensitive to the touch; the slightest motion is intol-

erable; the joints are hot and shining, the skin looks as if stretched over them; external heat greatly relieves; it has but little tendency to shift about.

What drugs have rheumatism which tends to shift about?

Pulsatilla, *Colchicum*, *Caulophyllum* and *Benzoic acid.*

Is Bryonia a liver remedy? If so, what are the indications?

It is; there are sharp, stitching pains in the liver, worse from motion, relieved by lying on the right side; jaundice from duodenal catarrh or when caused by anger indicates it.

Is Bryonia ever useful in diarrhœa?

Diarrhœa provoked by vegetable foods calls for it, or when overheated in the summer and aggravated by every hot spell of weather; it is worse in the morning on rising and moving around; the stools are pasty or dark green; involuntary discharge of thin stool in the night, while sleeping.

What are the female symptoms of the drug?

Suppressed menstruation, with sharp, stitching pains, or vicarious, showing itself as nosebleed, or accompanied by the splitting headache of the drug; also suppressed lochia with this headache.

What of its use in milk fever?

The breasts are hard and tender, there is chilliness, headache, fever, coated tongue, bitter taste and aching in the back and limbs.

When should Bryonia be given in measles?

When the rash appears slowly, and when it is apt to run

a balky course, and when inflammatory diseases of the chest accompany. Dry, hard, painful cough.

What are the relations of Rhus tox. and Bryonia?

They follow each other well, but are antidotal if given together.

What is Asclepias tuberosa?

It is a species of milkweed, called the *Pleurisy Root.* Tincture from the fresh root.

Give its characteristics.

Intercostal myalgias, intercostal spaces tender. Sharp, shooting pains in chest. Worse from breathing. Relief from bending forward. The chest pains are similar to those of *Bryonia*, and oftentimes it will relieve when *Bryonia* fails.

COLOCYNTHIS.

Where are the pathogeneses of Colocynthis found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura and Chronic Diseases, Metcalf's Homœopathic Provings, Monthly Homœopathic Review, Vol. XII.

What is Colocynthis?

It is a gourd-like fruit, growing in Asia Minor, from which we prepare a tincture; its common name is the *Bitter Cucumber.* Its taste is intensely bitter.

How is the tincture prepared?

The dried fruit, freed from the outer yellow rind is powdered coarsely and weighed. Then five parts, by

weight, of alcohol are poured on it. It is then set aside in a well-stoppered bottle in a cool, dark place for eight days, being shaken twice a day. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

Give its general action.

Colocynth develops most of its symptoms in the abdomen and head, causing intense neuralgias. The nerves around the hip-joint are also a marked centre of action.

What is its greatest characteristic?

A violent, agonizing abdominal colic; relieved by bending double and by pressing something hard into the abdomen.

How does the colic of Dioscorea differ from that of Colocynth?

The pains are apt to radiate from the abdomen to other parts of the body, as to the back, arms, etc. It is relieved by walking and throwing the body backwards.

What other species of colic is Colocynth used for?

Ovarian colic; sharp pains in the ovarian regions, relieved by bending double and by pressure.

What is necessary for Colocynth to be of use in any form of colic?

That the nervous elements predominate over the inflammatory symptoms.

What mental conditions has Colocynth?

Disturbances caused by mental emotions, violent anger or fright, vexation or mortified feelings.

Give symptoms of Colocynth in sciatica.

Sharp, spasmodic attacks of pain shoot down the sciatic nerve to the feet; crampy pains as if the parts were screwed in a vise; it is worse on the right side and tends to be paroxysmal; relieved by warmth and rest; aggravated by motion. The nerves around the hip-joint and acetabulum suffer most severely.

How does Gnaphalium compare here?

Intense pains along sciatic nerve, with numbness which sometimes alternates with the pains; pains extend to toes. Rheumatic pains in toes.

Give briefly characteristic indications for Kali bich., Kali hyd., and Phytolacca in sciatica.

Kali bich. Darting pains in left side *relieved by motion.*

Kali hyd. Pains worse at night from lying on affected side, and especially when of mercurial or syphilitic origin.

Phytolacca. Pains darting and tearing; *aggravated by motion.*

What drug has sciatic pains worse while sitting, somewhat relieved by walking, and entirely relieved by lying down?

Ammonium mur.

ELATERIUM.

Where is the original pathogenesis of Elaterium found?

In the *Materia Medica of American Provings; Transactions of American Institute, 1846.*

What is Elaterium?

It is the *Squirting Cucumber.*

From what and how is the tincture made?

From the fruit when not quite ripe. Proceed as directed under *Millefolium*.

What are the chief homœopathic indications for its use?

Watery, frothy diarrhœas with copious, forcible stools, preceded by violent cutting in the abdomen, chilliness, prostration and colic; olive green stools, but always gushing.

What drug is similar here?

Croton tig.; it has a yellow, watery, gushing stool, appearing every time the patient eats or drinks.

What is the unique symptom of Momordica balsam?

Accumulation of flatus in the splenic flexure of the colon.

What drugs of the Rubiaceæ family do we use?

Cinchona, *Coffea* and *Ipecac.*

CINCHONA OFFICINALIS.

Where are the original studies on Cinchona found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXIV, *Hughes' Pharmacodynamics.*

What special interest does this drug possess to the Homœopathist?

It was while studying this remedy that Hahnemann made the discovery of the law of *Similia Similibus Curantur*, or nature's law of healing.

From what does it take its name?

It was named after the Countess of Cinchon, wife of the Viceroy of Peru, in which country it was first discovered and carried to Spain. It is also known as *China*.

What is its common name and what are the principal varieties of it?

Peruvian bark, of which there are over fifty varieties; but three are common, the pale bark, the red bark and the yellow bark; the latter is called *Cinchona flava*, or *Cinchona calisaya*, and it is from this variety that we obtain our tincture, it being made from the dried bark.

How is our tincture prepared?

The dried bark is coarsely powdered and the procedure is the same as described under *Colocynthis*.

What are the alkaloids of Cinchona?

Cinchonine, *Cinchonidine*, *Quinine*, *Quinidine* and *Quinamine*.

What is the usual allopathic dose of Quinine?

From 1 to 30 grains.

Give briefly the general action of Quinine.

In small doses it stimulates, and in large doses it depresses the activity of the cerebro-spinal system—hence its homœopathicity to states of atony. Weakness, especially from any drain on the system, is the general sphere of action calling for this drug. The element of periodicity also is most characteristic.

Give the symptoms of the affection known as cinchonism.

This is a name given to a group of nervous symptoms produced by overdosing with *Quinine*. The first warning

is usually a buzzing in the ears, with more or less deafness, headache and vertigo, and dimness of sight. Heart's action weakened; sometimes an intoxication not unlike that of *Alcohol* is produced, followed by delirium, stupor, with difficult respiration and convulsions.

What are the principal drugs to antidote the evil effects of Quinine?

Arsenic, *Ipecac*, *Lachesis*, *Pulsatilla*, *Ferrum* and *Veratrum*.

Give the indications calling for Arsenicum.

Profound prostration; patient is tired and languid in the morning; great thirst, swollen spleen, dropsical swelling and recurring neuralgias.

What is the grand effect of Cinchona upon the blood?

It produces a condition of anæmia; a condition of bloodlessness, both in quality and quantity.

What is the great characteristic in cases of debility?

Weakness, debility and diseases resulting from the loss of vital fluids, such as blood, semen, milk, or in exhausting diarrhœas.

When is Cinchona indicated in hemorrhages?

Dark clotted hemorrhages, from any part of the body, with coldness of face, collapse, gasping for breath, and the patient wants to be fanned; ringing in the ears.

Does the Cinchona patient usually like cold air?

No; *Cinchona* patients are aggravated by drafts of air, and hemorrhage is the only condition where they want it.

What other drug has a copious passive hemorrhage and where the patient wants to be fanned?

Carbo veg.

What is a marked amelioration of Cinchona?

Warmth and a warm room.

What is the headache of Cinchona?

Headache with violent throbbing of the carotids; head feels as though skull would burst; sensation as if brain beat in waves against skull. Anæmic headache.

How does this compare with the Belladonna headache?

The headache and throbbing of carotids so characteristic of *Belladonna* is due to hyperæmia, while under *Cinchona* it is an anæmic condition.

Give the symptoms of Cinchona in digestive disturbances.

It has a sense of satiety after a few mouthfuls of food, and a painful distension which is only momentarily relieved by belching; there is a sensation as if the food had lodged in the œsophagus behind the sternum; the food is apt to lay a long time in the stomach and finally be vomited undigested. The distension after eating a little is characteristic.

What other drugs have this full feeling?

Carbo veg., which has relief from belching, and *Lycopodium*, which has the symptom that after a few mouthfuls there is a feeling as if a full meal had been eaten.

What is the diarrhœa of Cinchona?

Painless diarrhœa, which is slimy, bilious, blackish, of a cadaverous odor, and mixed with undigested food, worse

at night and after eating, with rapid exhaustion and emaciation; the child is hungry and soon after it eats, its bowels move. Worse after eating and from fruit.

What are two other drugs having an undigested stool coming on after eating?

Ferrum met. and *Arsenicum.*

How does the stool of Phosphoric acid differ from that of Cinchona?

It lacks the debility of *Cinchona.*

What are the symptoms of Cinchona in intermittent fever?

Restlessness before the chill, absence of thirst during chill and heat, but marked thirst during the sweat; during the chill wants to be covered, but has no relief therefrom; during heat wants to uncover, but becomes chilly on doing so; sweat is profuse and debilitating; yellow, sallow face; no characteristic time, perhaps occurring more in the afternoon and evening; all stages well marked, anticipating chill every second day. During apyrexia patient feels well (*Arsenic*, feels sick and miserable).

How does this differ from Chininum sulph. or the sulphate of Quinine?

Here the chills return with great regularity, clear intermissions, regular paroxysms, nearly clean tongue and profuse sweats.

When should Ipecac be given?

When the case is mixed up; there is a short chill, long fever, a predominance of gastric symptoms, and marked nausea.

Give indications for Cornus florida, another remedy useful in intermittents.

Sleepy before chill; dullness, drowsiness, headache and exhaustion; very weak between paroxysms, with diarrhœa and jaundiced skin.

What are the indications for Cinchona in hectic or suppurative fevers?

Hot cheeks, patient nervous and prostrated, very sensitive, diarrhœa and copious nights sweats.

When is Cinchona indicated in neuralgia?

Periodical infra-orbital neuralgias of malarial origin, where the slightest draft makes the patient worse.

When is Chininum sulph. indicated in spinal irritation?

Where there is great sensitiveness of the spine in the dorsal region; the last cervical and first dorsal vertebræ are very sensitive to pressure.

What is the action of Quinine on the spleen?

It enlarges it, hence may be useful in enlargement of that organ.

What is the action of Ceanothus on the spleen?

It enlarges it, producing a persistent pain in the left hypochondrium, under the short ribs, with intense dyspnœa.

Give symptoms of Grindelia robusta, another spleen remedy.

Sore, aching or cutting pain in region of spleen extending as low down as hip; spleen large and tender; sallow complexion.

IPECACUANHA.

Where are studies of Ipecac to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura, L'Art Medical, 1868, British Journal of Homœopathy, Vols. XXVI* and *XXVIII.*

What is Ipecac?

A small shrub growing in Brazil, whose common name is *Vomit Root*, and our tincture is prepared from the dried root in the same manner as *Colocynthis* and *Cinchona* are prepared.

What conditions does Ipecac powder frequently produce in pharmacists?

Conjunctivitis, and inflammation of the mucous membrane of the nose and bronchial tubes.

What is its general action?

Its chief action is on the ramifications of the pneumogastric nerve, producing spasmodic irritation in chest and stomach. Gastric symptoms, especially a persistent nausea and vomiting predominate.

Besides these, the symptoms of *Ipecac* reveal distinctly an intermittent character, and hence its great use in malarious states.

What is the grand characteristic of Ipecac?

Distressing and intense nausea and inclination to vomit, and after vomiting there is immediate inclination to do so again. Constant nausea with a clean tongue is the watchword.

What are the indications for Ipecac in headaches?

Sensation as if the bones of the head were crushed or bruised; there is an unilateral sick headache over one eye, with deathly nausea and very pale face; there is a drawn, nauseated expression about the mouth.

Give the stomach symptoms.

Intense nausea and vomiting, which are followed by exhaustion and sleepiness. Troubles arising from fat food, pork, pastry, candy, etc. The stomach has a hanging down, relaxed feeling.

What distinguishes it from Antimonium crud. in stomach troubles?

The tongue is clean, whereas in *Antimonium crud.* it is thickly coated white.

What other drugs have a relaxed hanging down feeling at the stomach?

Staphisagria, *Tabacum* and *Sepia*.

How is Pulsatilla distinguished in gastric troubles?

The distress in *Pulsatilla* comes on while the food is still in the stomach; with *Ipecac* it is while the stomach is empty; the tongue, too, with *Ipecac* is clean, in *Puls.* coated.

What are the stools of Ipecac?

Green, bloody or fermented, looking like molasses, accompanied by griping about the umbilicus, worse by motion.

What is the action of Ipecac on the respiratory system?

In the nose there is a coryza; there is a dry spasmodic cough, ending in choking and gagging, and a tickling

which extends from the larynx to the extremities of the bronchi; coarse râles all over the chest, with violent paroxysms of coughing and retching, face pale and great dyspnœa; incessant cough with every breath.

How do these symptoms compare with Antimonium tart.?

This has fine râles, very little cough, increased dyspnœa, weakness and drowsiness; the chest seems full of mucus, but they cannot cough it up.

What are the symptoms of Ipecac in asthma?

Spasmodic asthma, with weight and anxiety about the chest; sudden wheezing dyspnœa, threatening suffocation; aggravated by motion; the cough causes gagging and vomiting.

What are the symptoms of Lobelia inflata in asthma?

There is a weak sensation in epigastrium extending up into chest; nausea; profuse salivation; great oppression of chest, relieved by moving about; sensation of lump in stomach.

What is the whooping cough of Ipecac?

Convulsive cough, where the child stiffens and becomes pale or blue and loses its breath; great nausea and relief from vomiting.

What remedy is complementary in whooping cough and convulsions?

Cuprum.

What are the hemorrhages of Ipecac?

In hæmoptysis, where the blood is bright and in gushes, with nausea and gagging. In hemorrhages of bright red blood, which flows steadily; nausea, etc.

COFFEA CRUDA.

Where is the pathogenesis of Coffea to be found?

In *Stapf's additions to the Materia Medica.*

From what is the tincture prepared, and what is the alkaloid of Coffea.

From the unroasted beans of the *Coffea Arabica. Caffeine*, and it is similar to *Theine* or that found in tea.

How is the tincture prepared?

One part of the best unroasted Mocha beans is coarsely powdered, moderately heated and macerated eight days with six parts of strong alcohol and then filtered. The residuum is then boiled down in a glass retort with 40 parts of distilled water, so far that its filtrate and the alcoholic extract mixed together make 10 parts by weight. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the general action of Coffea?

It produces a nervous erethism—over-sensitiveness, all the senses are rendered more acute, pains are felt intensely.

What are grand characteristics of the drug?

1. Great nervous excitement, excitation of mind and body.
2. Great sensitiveness to pain.
3. Sleeplessness from excitement.

Name five remedies having irritability; how may they be distinguished?

Acon.—Fearful and anxious, dreads things.

Aurum.—Suicidal irritability.

Cham.—Spiteful and uncivil.
Coffea.—Wakeful and on the constant move.
Nux v.—Sullen; wants to be let alone.

What are the head symptoms of Coffea?

Congestions, with excited state of the mind; headache, as if a nail had been driven into the parietal bone; worse in open air; hemicrania.

What remedies are often required for complaints from the abuse of coffee?

Chamomilla, Ignatia, Nux.

When is Coffea applicable in toothache and when Chamomilla?

The toothache of *Coffea* is relieved permanently by holding cold water in the mouth; that of *Chamomilla* is only temporarily relieved.

What is the sleeplessness calling for Coffea?

It is where the patient is quiet and sleepless, where the senses are all acute, hears distant noises with great distinctness, the mind is active with plans and fancies, and the next day the patient is tremulous; also where hyperæsthesia of the skin keeps him awake.

As the symptoms of Piper methysticum or kava-kava are similar to those of Coffea, give them.

There is buoyancy and exaltation of the mind and fullness of the vessels of the brain, followed by brain fag and dull aching in the head; the mental symptoms are relieved by diverting the mind; the patient is also very sensitive to external impressions.

What drugs of the Apocynaceæ family do we use in our Materia Medica?

Apocynum can., *Apocynum andros.*, *Gelsemium*, *Oleander*, *Vinca minor*, *Strophanthus hispidus*, and of the *Loganaceæ*, which is by some considered a separate family, *Alstonia*, *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica*, *Spigelia*, *Woorari* or *Curare*.

NUX VOMICA.

Where are studies in the action of this polychrest found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *Hartmann's Practicable Observations*, and *Hughes' Pharmacodynamics*.

How is Nux vomica obtained?

Our tincture is made from the finely pulverized seed of the *Strychnos Nux vomica*, a large tree found in the East Indies, in the same manner as *Colocynthis* and *Cinchona* are prepared.

What are the alkaloids of Nux vomica, and what is a peculiarity of Strychnia?

Strychnia and *Brucia* are the two principal ones. *Strychnia* is so intensely bitter that 1 part in 600,000 can be detected by the taste.

What is the general action of Strychnia?

The motor centres of the spinal cord are powerfully irritated, and hence their reflex excitability is enormously increased; the medulla is also stimulated and the respiratory centre is increased in activity, causing increased frequency and depth of movements of the chest; peristalsis is increased. It produces a condition very much like tetanus.

Mention three grand general characteristics of Nux vom.

1. Thin, spare, irascible patients of a nervo-bilious temperament, with great sensitiveness to external impressions.

2. Ailments brought on by the use of drastic medicines, purgatives, sedentary habits, rich food, etc.

3. Tired, worn-out feeling in the morning on waking.

In what class of patients is Nux most applicable?

In cross, overworked, fidgety business men of sedentary habits; they cannot bear to be opposed; are irritable and irascible, easily put out; quick to act, those of a fitful temper and where there is a great disinclination to mental work.

What is the headache of Nux?

Dull confused feeling, in the morning on waking, in the frontal and supra-orbital regions, and nearly always associated with qualmishness and nausea; also a bilious occipital headache. Headaches of high livers; in those who use alcohol to excess, often associated with constipation and hemorrhoids.

How does Pulsatilla compare?

Pulsatilla is better in the open air. *Nux* better in a warm room.

When is Nux vom. indicated in cold in the head?

In the first stage, when brought on by damp, cold weather, sitting on damp steps, etc., associated with sneezing and stuffed-up feeling in the nose. The nose is dry, very little discharge; the eyes water; there is scraping in the throat, and there is dullness and oppression in the frontal region; the symptoms are worse in a warm room and better in the open air.

How does Mercurius compare?

It is similar in the rawness and soreness in the nose, and it is worse in damp weather.

Compare also Arsenicum.

The coryza is relieved by warmth and aggravated by cold, which is the opposite of *Nux*, and the discharge is very thin and burning.

What is characteristic of the face of Nux?

It is a sallow face; or the false plethora produces red cheeks on a yellow background.

What throat affections correspond to Nux?

Those of smokers, drinkers and preachers; there is a follicular rawness and scraping from overuse of the voice.

What is the taste of Nux?

Sour, herby, metallic or bitter.

What are the gastric symptoms of Nux?

Impaired appetite or abnormal hunger preceding an attack of dyspepsia, eructations which are painful, bitter or sour, a great deal of nausea, and the patient will often say: "If I could only vomit I would feel a great deal better." The stomach is sensitive to pressure; the pains come on about a half hour after eating; they start in the epigastrium and radiate in various directions.

Name some drugs that have pains coming on immediately after eating?

Lycopodium, *Abies nigra* and *Nux moschata*.

What drug has the symptom that three or four hours after eating the patient vomits?

Kreasote.

What are some of the causes of gastric troubles indicating Nux?

Over-indulgence in spirituous liquors, overwork, sedentery habits, high living.

What symptoms has Kali bich. that somewhat resemble Nux?

Dyspeptic troubles occurring in beer drinkers.

What are the liver symptoms of Nux?

Sticking pains and soreness in the liver, enlargement of the liver from alcoholic excesses, or troubles arising from drastic purgatives and allopathic dosing.

What are the symptoms of Nux in colic?

Flatulent colic with desire to stool, and a sensation as if the intestines were squeezed between stones.

What peculiar symptom does the constant pressure in the abdomen give rise to?

Sensation of weakness in the abdominal rings, as if a hernia would protrude.

Has Nux a characteristic diarrhœa?

It has not; Hahnemann said that copious diarrhœic stools were never produced by *Nux vomica*.

Give the constipation of Nux.

It is due not only to inactivity of the intestines, but to irregularity of the peristaltic actions, and this gives rise to the characteristic symptom, *constant ineffectual urging to stool*, and when the stool does occur it is incomplete and unsatisfactory, as if a part remained behind.

How does Carbo veg. compare?

It has ineffectual urging, but it is due to wind.

What drugs have no urging to stool at all?

Opium and *Bryonia.*

What are the hemorrhoidal symptoms of Nux?

Itching hemorrhoids, which keep the patient awake; bleeding piles, with ineffectual urging to stool.

What are the urinary symptoms of Nux?

Painful, ineffectual efforts to pass urine, with scanty discharge and burning; strangury, dribbling of urine in old people from enlarged prostate.

Give indications for Nux in sexual excesses.

Frequent emissions towards night, backache and difficulty of walking.

What is the backache of Nux?

In the lumbar region; worse at night when lying in bed, cannot turn over without sitting up, lumbago.

What are the symptoms of Nux in the extremities?

Legs give out, hands and feet go to sleep, numbness and formication in back and extremities. Rheumatism of large joints and large muscles, with aggravation towards morning.

Give the symptoms of Nux in intermittent fever.

Chill begins in the extremities, with blueness of nails; gaping and yawning, and aching in the limbs; thirst with the chill, not before it as in *China*, and as chill passes off the patient vomits; the fever is especially in the upper part of the body. Gastro-bilious symptoms predominate.

Give sleep symptoms of Nux.

Sleepy in the evening, falls asleep in his chair, and falls

asleep immediately on going to bed; wakes an hour or so before daybreak, dozes off and again awakes more tired than he was before going to bed, and with a headache.

How does Pulsatilla compare?

The *Pulsatilla* patient is wide awake in the evening, but the sleep is sound and the patient awakes languid.

IGNATIA AMARA.

Where are studies of Ignatia found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura, Jörg's Provings, Hartlaub & Trinks.

What is Ignatia?

The seed of a large tree, a native of our Philippine Islands; it is called the *St. Ignatius' bean.* The tincture is made from the bruised seeds in the same manner as *Nux, Cinchona,* etc.

What are its alkaloids?

Strychnine is the principal one, and it contains more of this substance than does the *Nux vomica* bean.

What is its general physiological action?

Ignatia produces a marked hyperæsthesia of all the senses and a tendency to chronic spasms. Mentally, the emotional element is uppermost. Hence its chief applicability in hysteria. It destroys the harmony of action between different portions of the organism and perverts the co-ordination of function.

What is there characteristic in general about Ignatia?

It is a remedy full of contradictions; for instance there

is fever and no thirst, sore throat relieved by swallowing, sensitiveness relieved by pressure, chill relieved by uncovering, headache relieved by stooping, etc.

What are the mental characteristics?

Changeable mood, introspective, silent, given to sighing, melancholy with tendency to weep; it is a remedy full of disappointments, complaints arising from fear, jealousy.

What is its use in grief?

It is the chief remedy for the effects of grief; the patient has a disposition to brood over her sorrow.

What is the remedy for the chronic or long-lasting effects of grief?

Phosphoric acid.

What are the indications for Ignatia in hysteria?

Great sensitiveness to external impressions, patients laugh and cry alternately, face flushes on emotion, spasmodic laughing, ending in screaming, globus hystericus, profuse pale urine, flatulent conditions, contortions of the muscles.

What are the head symptoms of Ignatia?

Heaviness in the head as if congested, relieved by stooping; there is a pain as if a nail were driven into the parietal or occipital region; clavus hystericus; the headache ends in vomiting or in a copious discharge of pale urine. It is aggravated by smoking or smelling tobacco.

What drugs have a sensation as if a nail were being driven into the occiput?

Thuja and *Coffea.*

What are the throat symptoms?

There is a lump in the throat and a sticking sensation, which is relieved by swallowing.

What are the digestive symptoms of Ignatia?

Bitter taste in the mouth and regurgitation of a bitter fluid, gastralgia and hiccough, relieved by eating and smoking. Empty, gone feeling and great nervous depression; empty retching, relieved by eating; the patient vomits simple food, but retains such things as cabbage.

Give the symptoms of the rectum and stool.

Distension of the abdomen after eating and painful contraction of the sphincter after stool. Violent stitches, which shoot from the rectum into the abdomen; itching about the anus as from ascarides.

What is there characteristic about the urine?

It is very profuse and pale.

What are the respiratory symptoms?

Dry, spasmodic cough in quick, successive shocks, as if a feather were in the throat; the more the patient coughs the more he wants to, and it is only stopped by an effort of the will; the cough occurs in the evening on lying down.

What is the fever of Ignatia?

Partial in all its stages; the chill is not relieved by external heat, and there is thirst with the chill, but none with the fever.

What are the spasmodic symptoms of the drug?

Spasms from fright or fear, with pale face and twitch-

ing of individual muscles; spasms of nervous women without maniacal symptoms; hysterical spasms and spasms of children.

What is Curare or Woorari?

A South American arrow poison, composed of the juice of a member of the *Strychnos* family, and probably some animal poison. It comes in the form of a resinous extract and is prepared by trituration.

Do we make any use of Curare?

It has been recommended in the marked dyspnœa of emphysema, nervous debility and paralysis.

What is Alstonia?

An Australian shrub; tincture from bark.

For what do we use Alstonia?

Low malarial fevers; camp diarrhœas of undigested food, when of malarial origin; malarial anæmia; debility dependent on lack of digestive power.

GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS.

Where are our original records of this remedy found?

Hale's New Remedies. Hughes' Club Monograph contains a complete study of it. *N. A. Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. III.

What is Gelsemium?

It is the yellow or Carolina *Jessamine*, a beautiful southern flower.

What part is used?

The fresh root where the diameter is not larger than a goose quill.

Describe process of making tincture.

Chop and pound the fresh root to a fine pulp and weigh. Add gradually two parts of alcohol by weight to each part of pulp. Stir thoroughly, pour into a well stoppered bottle and stand in a dark, cool place for eight days, shaking it daily. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, 1/6. The tincture is clear, slightly brownish orange color, of a pleasant bitter taste and slightly acid reaction,

What is the general physiological action of the drug?

Gelsemium centers its action upon the nervous system, producing various degrees of motor paralysis, and later, sensory as well; a depressed, nervous condition; languor and stupor are characteristic of the drug. It also lowers the action of the heart and lungs.

Give five grand characteristics of the action of Gelsemium.

1. *Dull*, stupid apathetic mental condition.
2. Great weakness, muscular relaxation and deep-seated aching.
3. Paralytic action on ocular muscles.
4. Low type of thirstless fever.
5. Complaints arising from emotional disturbances.

How does it dilate the pupil?

By paralyzing the third nerve, which supplies the circular fibres of the iris; there being no longer any resistance to the action of the radiating fibres, the pupil dilates.

How does Belladonna dilate the pupil?

By stimulating the sympathetic, which supplies the

radiating fibres of the iris, so that they overcome the action of the circular fibres.

When will Physostigma contract the pupil?

As this drug contracts the pupil by stimulating the third nerve, it will only contract the pupil dilated by the action of *Belladonna*, and not that dilated by the action of *Gelsemium*.

What are some other eye symptoms of Gelsemium?

It causes paralytic symptoms, such as diplopia or double vision from paresis of the eye muscles. Ptosis and strabismus; all from its action on the third nerve.

What drug is useful for ptosis of rheumatic origin?

Rhus tox.

What is the mental condition of Gelsemium?

Dull, stupid and apathetic; ailments, diarrhœas, etc., from emotional excitements, as bad news, fright, grief, etc.

What is the headache of Gelsemium?

Dull, heavy ache with heavy eyelids. It commences in the nape, passes over the head and settles in an eye; worse in the morning; the patient is listless and stupid, the face is dark red, appears as if under the influence of liquor; there is also a feeling of a band around the head.

Mention some other drugs having this last symptom.

Iodine, *Mercury*, *Carbolic acid* and *Sulphur*.

What are the indications for Gelsemium in cold in the head and catarrhs?

First stage, where there is fullness of the head, fever and chilliness; chills run up and down the back, with a

marked inclination to hug the fire; there is a watery excoriating discharge from the nose, and sneezing; there is a predisposition to take cold from any change of the weather, especially if the weather be warm and relaxing.

What of the throat symptoms?

Aphonia from paresis of the muscles, sore scraped throat accompanying nasal symptoms; pain extends into ears; worse right side; post-diphtheritic paralysis.

What are the characteristic respiratory and heart symptoms?

On dropping asleep there is a sensation as if the heart had stopped beating, forcing the patient to move to stimulate it into action.

What is the diarrhœa?

Sudden, copious, yellow, cream-colored or papescent diarrhœa, which is caused from fear or fright or other emotional excitement; whitish or yellowish tongue.

What other drugs have diarrhœa from fright?

Opium, *Veratrum alb.*, *Argentum nitr.* especially chronic, and *Pulsatilla*.

What are the male sexual symptoms of Gelsemium?

Prostration and loss of tone in the sexual organs; coldness, spermatorrhœa without erections, impotence, involuntary emissions resulting from masturbation; gonorrhœa in the beginning, with marked soreness at the mouth of the urethra; discharge scanty, little pain but much heat.

What are the female symptoms?

Sensation as if the uterus were squeezed with a hand; neuralgic dysmenorrhœa, with scanty flow; aphonia and sore throat during menses.

What is the chief indication for Gelsemium in labor?

Rigid os uteri from tardy dilatation; uterus soft and flabby; does not contract or expel; patient drowsy; premonitory stage of puerperal convulsions.

Give some of the nervous disturbances of Gelsemium.

Loss of power of muscular control, cramp in muscles of forearm; professional neuroses, such as writers' cramp, violin players' cramp, etc. Excessive trembling of all limbs, ptosis and other paralyses.

The fevers of Gelsemium, what characterizes them?

Three Ds:—Drowsiness, Dullness and Dizziness; soreness of muscles and absence of thirst; great prostration and remission of symptoms.

What in addition characterizes the intermittent fever?

The chill runs up the back; there is aching all over the body; the patient wants to be held so that he won't shake so; noise and light are intolerable; sweat is partial, but it relieves all the pains; copious urination also relieves.

What of its use in typhoid fever?

Sore, bruised sensations all over the body; early stages, dread of motion, drowsy, red face.

What are its indications in measles?

The catarrhal symptoms, great prostration, stupor and absence of thirst; itching and redness of the skin.

What are the characteristic pains of Gelsemium?

Deep-seated muscular pains and dull aching pains.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy found?

Allen's Encyclopædia and *Hale's New Remedies.*

What is the common name, origin, and preparation used of this drug?

Indian Hemp, growing all over the United States. Tincture from the fresh root in the same manner as *Gelsemium* is prepared. The tincture is deep orange red in color.

What is its general action?

Acts especially upon the kidneys, skin and serous membranes, giving rise to various dropsical affections. It depresses the heart, slowing and weakening the pulse.

What is its chief homœopathic use?

In dropsical conditions, such as hydrocephalus and abdominal dropsies, where it is given as a diuretic; the principal indication is a copious yellow or brownish diarrhœa, expelled with great force, and a weak, all-gone feeling in the abdomen; oppression about the epigastrium and chest.

How does it differ from Arsenic and Apis?

It has unquenchable thirst. *Arsenic* wants little and often, *Apis* thirstless. The bloating in *Apocynum* is on the side on which he lies. *Arsenic* in the extremities. *Apis* under the eyes.

OLEANDER.

Where do we find the original pathogenesis of Oleander?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

Where do we get this drug?

We make a tincture from the fresh leaves of the *Oleander nerium*, a native of Europe, gathered when the plant is coming into bloom.

Describe method of making the tincture.

Chop and crush the leaves thoroughly and weigh. To every three parts add gradually two parts of alcohol, bringing the whole mass into a thick pulp by stirring. Strain through a piece of new linen. Stand eight days in a well stoppered bottle in a dark, cool place and then filter. Drug power, ½.

What peculiar symptom has this drug?

Headache relieved by looking sideways.

What is the diarrhœa of Oleander?

Thin, undigested stools; food that was eaten a day or two before is passed undigested.

What is the chief field of action of Oleander, and give its symptoms?

The skin; an eruption on the back of the scalp and ears, oozing a sticky fluid and breeding vermin; itching, relieved on first scratching, but it soon becomes sore.

As Oleander is quite poisonous what is the best antidote?

Camphor.

VINCA MINOR.

What is Vinca minor?

The *lesser Periwinkle;* tincture from the fresh plant, gathered at beginning of flowering season, treated like the preceding.

What is the principal use of this drug?

In eczema of the scalp and face; offensive smelling eruption which breeds lice; crusts form over the discharge, and the retained discharge is offensive and causes the hair to mat together, Plica Polonica.

Mention two other drugs with crusts and scabs behind the ears.

Nux juglans and *Graphites.*

What drug has crusta lactea, with copious urine of an odor, like cat's urine?

Viola tricolor.

What is Strophanthus?

A tropical member of the Apocynaceæ family. Tincture from the fresh, ripe seeds.

What are its uses?

It is useful in weak, hypertrophied irritable heart with tense arteries and a free discharge of urine Also, it has proved beneficial in alcoholism.

SPIGELIA ANTHELMINTICA.

Where do we obtain the original pathogenesis of Spigelia?

From *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

What is Spigelia?

A native of the West Indies; its common name is *Pink root*, and the tincture is made from the freshly dried herb, having been gathered when bearing flowers and seeds.

What is the general action of Spigelia?

Acts principally upon the muscular tissue of eye and heart, and hence its value in rheumatic conditions centering in these organs. It is especially adapted to anæmic, debilitated subjects of rheumatic diathesis, and scrofulous children affected with worms.

What are the characteristics of Spigelia in headache?

A neuralgic pain which starts in the occiput, comes up over the head and settles over the left eye, worse from noise, jar or change of weather, commencing in the morning with the sun, reaching its acme at noon, and declining with the sun; there is also a sensation as if the head were open along the vertex.

In what affections about the eye is it useful?

Ciliary neuralgia, pains radiate, cold feeling in the eye.

What other drug has cold feeling in the eye?

Thuja.

What are the indications for Spigelia in facial neuralgia?

The pains are severe, sticking and burning, and the parts swell and become very sore. It occurs more on the left side.

How is it to be distinguished from Colchicum?

In *Spigelia* there is great nervous erethism and excitement and intolerance of pain, while in *Colchicum* there is a remarkable tolerance of pain with a general semi-paralytic condition, instead of nervous excitement.

Differentiate briefly Spigelia, Arsenic, Platina, Chamomilla, Capsicum, and Verbascum in facial neuralgia.

Arsenic: Fine, red-hot, needle-like pains darting from place to place.

Platina: Steady compression, with numbness, wants to rub the part.

Chamomilla: Great impatience and aggravation by heat.

Capsicum: Fine lines of pain; worse from external pressure.

Verbascum: Pains are crushing, as if parts were between tongs, while under *Spigelia* the pains are shooting and piercing and the chief seat is about the eye.

What are the heart symptoms of Spigelia?

Sharp, stitching pains in the left chest, shooting into arm and neck, worse by motion, pulse not synchronous with heart beat. On placing hand over cardiac region there is a purring feeling as when stroking a cat's back.

What indications has the drug in worm affections?

Strabismus, jerkings with paleness of the face, blue rings around the eyes, faint, nauseated feeling with colic about the navel.

What are our principal drugs from the Solanaceæ family?

Belladonna, *Capsicum*, *Dulcamara*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Solanum nig.*, *Stramonium* and *Tabacum*.

What is the general effect of the family as a whole?

Most of the members of this family act prominently on the brain and have narcotic properties.

BELLADONNA.

Where are our principal studies of Belladonna found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. VI., *Hartmann's Principal*

Remedies, *Transactions of the Homœopathic Medical Society of New York*, 1868, and in *Hughes' Pharmacodynamics.*

What is Belladonna?

It is the *Deadly Night Shade*, grows in the south of Europe; the tincture is made from the entire fresh plant in the same manner as described under *Aconite* and imported.

What is its alkaloid, and what is the allopathic dose of the same?

Atropine, dose, 1–10 to 1–60 of a grain.

What is the general physiological action of Belladonna?

It renders all the senses more acute or perverts them, irritates and inflames the brain, hence delirium, hallucinations, mania, stupor and insomnia are produced. It irritates the cortical substance and acts upon the respiratory centre. It also acts on circular muscular fibres. It has a marked action on the skin, mucous membranes and glandular structures, congesting and inflaming them. It is "a study in scarlet."

What is the principal use of Atropine?

It occupies the purely neurotic sphere of *Belladonna*. Its principal use is as a mydriatic.

Give five grand characteristic indications of Belladonna.

1. Pains gradually increase, suddenly decline and appear elsewhere.

2. Painful spots are sore on gentle pressure, yet firm pressure is tolerated.

3. Hot, red skin, flushed face, full, hard pulse, throbbing carotids, wild delirium and hyperæsthesia of the senses.

4. Great dilatation of the pupils, photophobia and injected eyes.

5. It affects principally the right side of the body.

Give a characteristic aggravation of Belladonna.

Aggravation from jarring the bed, a symptom one should always note.

Give the principal head symptoms.

Congestion to the head, feeling of heat with red face, injected eyes, intense throbbing headache, the carotids throb, sharp pains so violent as to make the patient scream out.

What symptoms are apt to be found here in children?

The child bores its head into the pillow, and rolls it from side to side, dilated pupils, squinting, grinding of the teeth with bright red hot flushed face and throbbing fontanelles.

What symptoms indicate Belladonna in delirium?

Visions, screaming out and desire to escape, full of fear and imaginings, sensation as if falling, and the patient clutches the air; sometimes a stupor, which, if aroused out of, they strike people, bark and bite like a dog and are very violent.

In these cases of fever and delirium how is the skin?

It is hot, and on raising the bed clothes a hot steam seems to stream out; sometimes a hot sweat which does not relieve is present.

Is the Belladonna face always red?

In summer complaints, dentition, colic, etc., where there is irritation of the brain, startings in sleep, it may be very pale.

What are the eye symptoms of the drug?

Sudden pains and violent symptoms, eyes feel swollen and protruding, conjunctiva red and pupils very much dilated, eyes feel as if full of sand, desire to rub the eyes which relieves. Great photophobia.

Give the ear symptoms.

Severe boring pains in the ears, which come on suddenly and shoot from one ear into the other.

What is the characteristic tongue of Belladonna?

A white tongue with the papillæ showing through it, the so-called "Strawberry tongue."

What are the indications for Belladonna in sore throat?

Great dryness and bright redness of the throat, the fauces are inflamed, the tonsils are swollen and enlarged, worse on the right side, food and liquids are ejected through the nose on swallowing.

What are the stomach symptoms?

Pain in the stomach, worse during a meal. Gastralgia, pains go to spine, not much thirst.

What are the indications for Belladonna in peritonitis and inflammations about the abdomen?

Swollen, tense, sensitive abdomen, cannot bear the weight of the bed clothes, jarring of the bed aggravates, on raising the clothes the heat steams out.

What is the diarrhœa of Belladonna?

Summer complaints of children with crying and screaming and suddenly bending backwards, diarrhœa from cold with slimy, bloody discharges and some tenesmus.

In what urinary trouble is Belladonna frequently indicated?

Involuntary urination during sleep in children.

What are the characteristic symptoms of Belladonna in the female organs?

Violent bearing down pains, worse lying down. Menses early and copious with cramp-like pains in the back. Congestive dysmenorrhœa with offensive discharge. Uterine hemorrhage, bright red and *hot*.

What drugs have the symptom: Pressure toward the genital organs as if everything would fall out, and how are they distinguished?

Belladonna: This symptom is worse when the patient sits bent over and when she walks, but is better when she sits erect or stands.

Sepia is just the reverse; the symptom is aggravated by sitting up, still more by standing, and most of all by walking, while it is relieved by lying down.

Nux vomica has the pressing down more in the back with irritable rectum, frequent ineffectual desire to stool, scanty evacuations and little leucorrhœa.

Pulsatilla has the same symptom as *Belladonna*, and is aggravated by lying down, but heat also aggravates and the open air relieves; there is pressure on the bladder with frequent micturition. The leucorrhœa is thick.

Podophyllum is similar, but in prolapsus it is only indicated when the rectum and vagina are prolapsed. (Dunham.)

What are the indications for Belladonna in labor?

Pain in back as if it would break, labor pains come and go suddenly and no progress is made; there is a spasmodic condition of the os which retards labor, the os feels hot to the touch.

What are the respiratory symptoms of the drug?

There is tickling in the larynx and a dry, hacking cough, which is paroxysmal; dryness and tightness in the upper part of the chest, worse evenings, and at night; the larynx is sore and hot.

What is the pulse of Belladonna?

Full and hard, or slow—especially in cerebral congestion.

What are the rheumatic symptoms?

Cutting, tearing, lightning-like pains in the joints, pain streaks from the joint in various directions. Rheumatic stiffness of the neck from getting hair cut or getting head wet.

When is Belladonna indicated in fever?

When there are symptoms of delirium and cerebral excitement present, and a pungent heat of the skin.

What are the characteristic skin symptoms of Belladonna?

Bright scarlet redness of the skin. Erysipelas with bright red, rapid swelling of the skin, the skin is smooth, shining and tense, the pains are sharp, lancinating, stinging and throbbing.

How does Lachesis compare in erysipelas?

The face is purplish instead of red, and the patient is drowsy and weaker.

What indicates Belladonna in scarlet fever?

Smooth, bright red rash, the cerebral irritation, the sore throat, the strawberry tongue and the swelling of the glands.

What of the prophylactic power of Belladonna?

Hahnemann discovered that *Belladonna* was a prophylactic in scarlet fever; and it has certainly been verified clinically.

In swellings, such as boils and abscesses, when is Belladonna useful?

They are very painful. Swellings where there is throb bing, redness and tendency to suppuration. The rapidity of the swelling is characteristic.

What are the nervous symptoms of Belladonna?

Neuralgic pains, which come on suddenly and disappear suddenly; lancinating pains, aggravated by motion. Convulsions and spasms in teething children, from repelled eruption, with red face, hot head, throbbing carotids, starting from sleep in terror.

How does Stannum compare in neuralgia?

Stannum has pains that increase gradually and decrease gradually.

What drugs antidote Belladonna?

Coffea, *Nux vom.* and *Opium.*

STRAMONIUM.

Where do we find the pathogenesis of this remedy?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

What is Stramonium?

It is called the *Thorn apple*, or *Jamestown weed*, and it grows about towns on deserted piles of rubbish and in waste places. Alkaloid *Daturin*.

What parts are used in making the tincture and how is it made?

The entire fresh plant treated as described under *Aconite*.

What is its general action?

Acts mainly on the sensorium, giving rise to delirium and hallucinations and picturing acute mania. In other respects its action is also similar to *Belladonna* and *Hyoscyamus*, from which it differs by its greater sensorial perversion. It has less congestion than *Belladonna*, never approaching a true inflammatory condition.

What are its mental symptoms?

Wild delirium, with bright red face, eyes bright, wild and suffused; horrible hallucinations, objects start from every corner, animals spring up to terrify; there is great loquacity, the patient talks all the time, laughs, plays, sings, and prays; *he desires light* and fears dark; bright objects cause delirium, spasms and convulsions.

How does the loquacity of Lachesis compare?

In *Lachesis* the patient continually jumps from one subject to another.

When is Stramonium indicated in erysipelas?

When there are brain complications, such as violent delirium, screaming out terrified.

What are the indications for Stramonium in asthma?

In nervous asthma, where the voice suddenly gives out and takes on a higher pitch. Great sense of suffocation with tight feeling across chest; face becomes blue.

What effect has Stramonium upon the urinary secretion?

It causes suppression of the urine, and has been found of use in suppression of urine in typhoid fever.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

Where do we obtain data concerning Hyoscyamus?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*; *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. VI.

What is Hyoscyamus and how is the tincture prepared?

It is the *Henbane*, and a tincture is made from the whole herb gathered just before flowering or after the seed pods are formed and the summit of the plant still flowering according to the manner described under *Millefolium*. The tincture is clear brownish color and unpleasant, slightly bitter taste and acid reaction. It should be imported.

What is its alkaloid?

Hyoscyamine which is chemically similar to *Atropine*.

What is the general action of Hyoscyamus?

It disturbs the nervous system profoundly. It causes a perfect picture of mania, of a quarrelsome and obscene character. Muscular twitchings and spasms, with delirium; weakness and nervous agitation are very marked.

What are its mental symptoms?

Full of hallucinations and imaginings; imagines the medicine is poison, that he is pursued by a devil or an imaginary foe, from whom he tries to escape; objects look unnatural, the eyes are glassy; the patient talks and mutters all the time, and jumps from one subject to another; pupils are dilated and sleep is disturbed. Patient is jealous, obscene and talkative.

Besides the above symptoms, which are mainly maniacal, are there any symptoms of Hyoscyamus which indicate the opposite or a stuporous condition?

There is sometimes debility and prostration; he answers questions slowly or irrelevantly; there is a quick pulse; sordes on the teeth; snoring, breathing and dropping of the lower jaw; there is a constant picking at the bed clothes and at objects in the air.

What are the symptoms of Hyoscyamus in nymphomania?

The patient acts silly and idiotic; is lascivious and lewd; throws the bed clothes off and makes lewd and ridiculous gestures. Persists in stripping herself and uncovering genitals. It is also a remedy for jealousy.

What is the cough of Hyoscyamus?

Cough which is aggravated lying down at night and relieved by sitting up; aggravated from eating, drinking and talking; cough from an elongated uvula.

How does Conium compare?

It has a cough at night aggravated by lying down; but it is caused by a dry spot sensation in the larynx, and the patient has to sit up. Worse when patient retires.

What drugs have a cough relieved by lying down and aggravated by sitting up?

Ferrum met. and *Manganum.*

Give the indications of Hyoscyamus in sleeplessness in children.

They twitch and scream out in their sleep as if frightened, the brain is full of bewildering images.

What are the convulsive symptoms of Hyoscyamus?

Epileptic spasms with jerking, twitching and frothing at the mouth followed by sleep; patient bites his tongue.

What is there characteristic of the stools of Hyoscyamus?

They are involuntary in low delirious conditions.

DULCAMARA.

Where are the original provings of Dulcamara found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura* and the *Chronic Diseases.*

What is Dulcamara?

It is the *Bitter sweet*, an indigenous shrub. (Not the climbing *Bitter sweet*, which is *Celastrus.*)

What part is used in making the tincture and how is the same prepared?

The fresh green branches, that are still pliant, and their leaves, gathered just as the plant is budding to blossom, is treated in the same manner as *Hyoscyamus.*

What is the general action of Dulcamara?

It has a specific relation to the skin, glands and digestive organs; also acts on mucous membranes and muscular tissue, producing catarrhal and rheumatic complaints.

What is the distinguishing aggravation?

From cold, damp weather, and from sudden changes to cold, and affections so brought on or made worse.

Differentiate Dulcamara from Rhus tox.

Both have relief from motion, aggravation from rest, and from cold, wet applications. *Dulcamara* is irritable, *Rhus* anxious and depressed. In *Dulcamara* the swollen glands are painless, in *Rhus* painful. In *Dulcamara* the menses are late, scanty and too short. In *Rhus* too soon, profuse and long. *Dulcamara* worse before midnight, *Rhus* worse all night.

What is its effect on the nervous system?

Paralysis from lying on the damp ground; paralysis of the bladder or of any part of the body which is brought on or made worse by damp weather.

What are the characteristics of the female organs?

Suppressed menses from damp weather, and a rash on the skin just previous to menstruation.

What other effect has it on the skin?

It produces an eruption of large wheals, and it is useful in such if brought on by digestive troubles with aggravation from cold air.

What is the diarrhœa?

Yellow, watery diarrhœa in damp weather, or in sum-

mer, when the weather suddenly cools; mucous, green or changeable stools of sour odor. Diarrhœa from repelled eruptions.

TABACUM.

Where is the original homœopathic pathogenesis of Tabacum?

In *Hartlaub and Trink's Materia Medica, Vol. III.*

What preparation of Tobacco do we use?

A tincture from the dried leaves of the genuine *Havana Tobacco.*

How is it prepared?

The dried leaves are cut up and covered with five parts, by weight, of alcohol, placed in well stoppered bottle in a dark, cool place for eight days, being shaken twice a day. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$. The tincture is clear brown of penetrating odor.

What is the alkaloid of Tobacco?

Nicotine.

What is the general action of this drug?

Acts especially on the medulla and pneumogastric nerve, producing relaxation and paralysis of the involuntary muscular system. Precordial oppression, nausea, vertigo, death-like pallor, icy coldness and sweat, nervous tremor and debility are some of the results of its action.

What are a few of its chief characteristics?

1. Deathly nausea, giddiness and vomiting.

2. Icy coldness and cold sweat.

3. Intermittent pulse and precordial oppression with palpitation.

What are the remedies for dyspepsia caused by Tobacco?

Sepia and *Ignatia.*

What for the impotence caused by the drug?

Lycopodium.

What remedy is said to cause disgust for Tobacco?

Plantago major.

What drug has bad taste and headache in the morning from smoking?

Nux vomica.

CAPSICUM.

Where is the original pathogenesis of Capsicum found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

How do we prepare this remedy?

A tincture is made from the dried fruit of the *Red Pepper*, in precisely the same manner as described under *Tabacum.*

What is its general action, and how does it differ from the other members of the Solanaceæ family?

It has many more irritating properties, and affects especially the mucous membranes, chiefly of the alimentary canal. It seems to suit especially persons of lax fibre and weak muscles. Recent observers assert that the long continued use of the red or Spanish pepper causes cirrhosis of the liver and kidneys.

What are the ear symptoms of Capsicum?

Chronic otorrhœa and acute median otitis when the mastoid cells are involved and there is swelling of the bones behind the ears, sensitive to touch.

What are the indications for Capsicum in sore throat?

Sore throat of smokers and drinkers with burning, and relaxed uvula, throat sore and contracted even when not swallowing.

What are the chill symptoms of Capsicum?

The chill commences in the back with thirst, but drinking causes shivering, associated with pain in the back and limbs.

What are the stools?

Small and frequent with burning and tenesmus, slimy with thirst, yet drinking causes shivering. Soreness of anus.

What are the members of the Leguminoseæ family that we employ in Homœopathy?

Baptisia, *Dolichos*, *Melilotus*, *Physostigma* and *Robinia*.

PHYSOSTIGMA.

Where is the proving of Physostigma found?

In the transactions of the *American Institute of Homœopathy for 1874*.

What is Physostigma?

It is the *Calabar bean*, and the tincture is made from

the pulverized bean in the same manner as the *Nux vomica* or *Ignatia* tincture is made.

What is its alkaloid and its principal use?

Eserin or *Physostigmin*. It produces a specific contraction of the pupil. Dose, 1–60 of a grain in solution, applied locally.

What is its general action?

It irritates the fibres of the third nerve, producing contraction of the pupil and spasm of accommodation. It acts powerfully on the spinal cord, producing motor paralysis.

In what diseases do we sometimes find it indicated?

Spinal irritation, tetanus and trismus or lockjaw, but its use in diseases of the eye such as spasm of the ciliary muscle, myopia, etc., is most important. Post diphtheritic paralysis.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA.

Where are the original studies in Baptisia found?

In *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. V. and VII.; *Hale's New Remedies; Monthly Homœopathic Review*, 1872.

What is Baptisia?

It is the *Wild Indigo*.

What part is used and how is the tincture prepared?

The fresh root with its bark. The tincture is prepared in the same manner as described under *Gelsemium*.

What is its general action?

The influence of this drug is shown by its effects on the blood, where it sets up a disorganizing process, tending to putrescence, similar to that seen in low fevers. It produces great prostration, and also ulceration of the mucous membranes.

In what disease do we find it most indicated and what are its indications?

Typhoid conditions. The patient's mind wanders; he is restless and disturbed; he cannot sleep, and he thinks he is double or scattered about and he must move to get his pieces together again; there is great prostration; the back and limbs ache, and the patient feels bruised and tired all over; he is weak and faint.

How does the face look?

It has a heavy, besotted look, as if drunken; the eyes are stupid and heavy.

What other symptoms would still further indicate Baptisia in typhoid fever?

High temperature and pulse, tenderness in the ilio-cœcal region, yellow offensive stools, patient may be in a stupor and fall asleep while answering questions; brown, dark streak through the center of the tongue; all exhalations are offensive, sordes on the teeth, fetid breath, offensive urine and sweat.

How does Gelsemium compare with Baptisia in typhoid fever?

1. Both have muscular soreness and prostration.
2. Both have drowsiness and nervous excitement.

3. Both have feeling of expansion as if head and body were large.

4. Both have afternoon exacerbation of fever. The difference is simply one of intensity, *Gelsemium* being milder.

How does Rhus tox. compare?

The restlessness in *Rhus* is to relieve pain, and there is a triangular red tip to the tongue, and the discharges are not so offensive as under *Baptisia*.

What are the indications for Baptisia in sore throat?

Solids cause gagging; excessive putridity, ulcerations with an excessively offensive odor from the mouth and throat.

What is Dolichos, another member of this same family?

The *Cow-itch*. The tincture is prepared from the hairs of the pods.

What is our use of Dolichos?

A violent itching all over the body without any visible eruption; useful in intense itching of jaundice, which is worse at night.

What is Robinia?

The *Yellow Locust*. Tincture from the bark of the fresh young twigs.

What is the chief characteristic symptom of Robinia?

Acid dyspepsia with weight in the stomach and eructations of a sour fluid; intensely acid vomiting, it sets the teeth on edge.

What is Melilotus alba?

The *White Sweet Clover.* Tincture from the fresh flowers.

What is our chief use of Melilotus alba?

In a violent congestive headache, where it seems as if the brain would burst through the forehead with throbbing almost as violent as under *Glonoine;* sick headache relieved by nose bleed. It is useful also in certain attacks of acute insanity.

What members of the Anacardiaceæ family do we employ in our Materia Medica?

Anacardium orientale, *Anacardium occidentale*, *Comocladia dentata*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Rhus glabra*, *Rhus radicans* and *Rhus venenata.*

What is characteristic of this whole family?

They all poison the skin, producing an erythema, ending with erysipelas.

ANACARDIUM ORIENTALE.

Where is the original pathogenesis of this remedy?

In *Stapf's Archives*, and in the *Chronic Diseases of Hahnemann*, *New Materia Medica of Drs. Marcy and Peters.*

What is this variety of Anacardium?

It is the *Marking Nut*, a native of the East Indies, and a tincture is made from the fresh seed.

What is its general action?

It depresses the nervous system, producing symptoms of cerebral weakness and general nerve prostration. It also acts powerfully on the skin, producing an active inflammation and vesicular and pustular eruption.

What are the characteristic mental symptoms of Anacardium?

Loss of memory; imagines that he hears voices afar off, and there is a characteristic sensation as if the patient had two wills, one urging him on to do what the other forbids; very irritable; irresistible desire to curse and swear.

What is the characteristic sensation of Anacardium?

A sensation of a plug in various parts of the body, as in the head, abdomen, rectum, anus, etc.

Give the stomach symptoms of Anacardium.

Faint feeling in the stomach, extending to the spine, one or two hours after eating. Tasteless or sour eructations. All symptoms are relieved by eating, but they return and continue until the patient eats again; violent gastralgia and urging to stool, which passes off on going to stool.

What other drugs have relief from eating?

Graphites, *Chelidonium* and *Petroleum*.

What is the stool of Anacardium?

There is a sensation of a plug in the rectum, it seems powerless to expel the stool; even a soft stool is expelled with difficulty.

What is the action of Anacardium upon the skin?

Intense itching and pustular eruptions; part swollen,

with burning pains. Wheals exuding a viscid, yellowish fluid. Warty excrescences, with thickened epidermis.

What is our use of Anacardium occidentale or the Cashew nut?

In a vesicular eruption on the skin, which is umbilicated and which itches terribly.

Where does Comocladia dentata grow?

In Cuba. Tincture from the fresh bark.

What is our principal use of Comocladia?

It has many symptoms on the skin similar to *Rhus tox.*, but its peculiar symptom is a pain in the right eye as if it were pushed out of the head; worse near a warm stove.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Where are studies of Rhus tox. to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*; *American Homœopathic Review*, Vol. I; *Hughes' Pharmacodynamics.*

What is Rhus tox?

It is the common three-leaved poison *Ivy*, the middle leaf being stalked.

What part is used, when gathered and how is the tincture prepared?

The fresh leaves collected after sunset on cloudy, sultry days from shady places, in May and June before the period of flowering. The tincture is prepared in the same manner as that of *Gelsemium.* It is of dark brown color, of biting and astringent taste and strong acid reaction.

What are some other varieties of Rhus?

Rhus radicans, which is the same as *Rhus tox.*, being a creeping variety clinging to trees.

Rhus glabra, or the common *Sumach*, less poisonous.

Rhus venenata, very poisonous and large, growing in swamps, poison elder, or swamp dogwood. Leaves 5 to 12 inches long with 6 to 13 leaflets.

Rhus diversiloba, or *Californica*, or the poison *Oak*.

Rhus aromatica, an aromatic species. Distinguished from *Rhus tox.* by red berries. Is non-poisonous, useful in enuresis.

What are the characteristics of the whole family?

They all produce an intense irritation of the skin, from mere itching redness to erysipelatous inflammation, with vesicles and pustules.

Mention five drugs which antidote the poison of the Rhus.

1. *Anacardium orientale.* Large watery blisters on non-inflamed base with swelling of various joints.
2. *Croton tiglium.* Fine vesicular rash or small boils.
3. *Grindelia robusta.*
4. *Apis mellifica.*
5. *Cypripedium pubescens.*

Give the general action of Rhus tox.

It affects powerfully the skin, mucous membranes and fibrous tissue. It also produces symptoms very like those found in low types of fever. It is also the remedy for sprains, strains, overlifting and ill effects of getting wet.

What is its grand prevailing characteristic?

Aggravation from rest and relief from motion.

What is the peculiar head symptom of Rhus?

Headache as if a board were strapped on the forehead; vertigo, with heaviness in the limbs, in the aged. Aching in occipital protuberances and soreness of scalp.

Give eye symptoms.

Conjunctivitis and iritis, when of traumatic or rheumatic origin, with severe pains worse at night; scrofulous ophthalmia and orbital cellulitis; ptosis and stiffness of the lids in rheumatic subjects. Œdematous swelling and acrid discharge.

What other drugs have this stiffness of the lids?

Causticum, *Gelsemium* and *Kalmia*.

What symptoms have we about the jaw?

It cracks on every chewing motion and dislocates easily.

What is the characteristic tongue of Rhus?

It is cracked and coated, all except a triangular space at the tip, which is very red.

In what disease about the throat is it often indicated?

Mumps or swelling of the parotid glands, with sticking pains when swallowing; they are dark red and worse on the left side.

What is the diarrhœa of Rhus?

A bloody, slimy diarrhœa, or an involuntary stool of cadaverous odor in typhoid fever.

What are its symptoms in the respiratory system?

It is useful in influenza, with aching in the bones, sneezing and coughing; dry cough; bronchial coughs of old people; typhoid pneumonia.

In what heart affection is Rhus indicated?

Uncomplicated hypertrophy of the heart from over-exertion, with a sense of numbness in the left arm and shoulder.

What other drugs have numbness of the left arm with heart troubles?

Actea rac., *Aconite* and *Kalmia.*

What are the rheumatic symptoms of Rhus and what tissues does it act on specially?

On the fibrous tissues, aponeuroses, ligaments and tendons of muscles. The great keynote for *Rhus* in rheumatism is the relief from motion and the aggravation in damp weather; patients cannot bear cold air; the pain and stiffness is worse on commencing to move, but continued motion relieves; warmth also ameliorates.

In what other affections of these tissues is Rhus useful?

Wrenching, sprains or over-exertion of the same.

How does Causticum compare?

In *Causticum* the restlessness occurs only at night, whereas *Rhus* is restless all the time.

How does Arnica compare here?

Arnica acts more on the muscular tissue than on the ligaments; there is great *soreness* of the muscles.

Compare also Rhododendron.

Worse from changes of weather, especially cold; aggravation from rest, but the keynote is *aggravation before a storm.*

Give the indications for Rhus in lumbago.

Pain in back on attempting to rise; rheumatic pains in the back and stiff neck from sitting in a draft; the lumbago is a condition which may not be relieved by motion and still indicate *Rhus*.

What drugs have backache worse while sitting?

Cobalt and *Zincum*.

What in brief are the symptoms that would indicate Rhus in typhoid fever?

Mild delirium, with desire to escape; great restlessness, with apparent relief from motion; answers questions slowly; frontal headache; dry, brown, cracked or red tongue, with triangular red tip; yellowish, brown, cadaverous and sometimes involuntary diarrhœa; pains in the limbs and a tympanitic abdomen. Hydroa on upper lip.

What is the characterizing indication for Rhus in intermittent fever?

A dry, teasing cough during the chill, and hydroa.

What are the skin symptoms of Rhus?

It produces a vesicular eruption, accompanied by œdema, with burning, itching and tingling. Blistering herpes. Cold air not tolerated.

What variety of erysipelas does it correspond to?

The vesicular variety, where the skin looks dark and is covered with vesicles.

When should Rhus be given in scarlet fever?

When the child is drowsy, restless, has a red and smooth tongue, œdematous fauces and enlarged glands;

eruption does not come out well and is miliary; great depression and weakness.

How does Ailanthus compare here?

The rash is dark-bluish, the throat is swollen, there is an acrid nasal discharge, and the child is drowsy and stupid.

Give indications for Rhus in cellulitis and carbuncle.

There is formation of pus, intense pain and dark red swelling, with the general prostration of the remedy. It is one of our best remedies in septicæmia.

What remedy complements, and what remedy is inimical to Rhus?

Bryonia complements and *Apis* is inimical.

What members of the Berberidaceæ family do we use in our Materia Medica?

Berberis vulgaris, *Caulophyllum thalictroides* and *Podophyllum peltatum*.

BERBERIS VULGARIS.

Where do we find the original pathogenesis of Berberis?

British Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. XXXIII.; *American Homœopathic Review*, Vol. VI.

What is Berberis vulgaris?

It is the *Barberry*, our tincture coming from the bark of the fresh root. Prepare in the same manner as described under *Sanguinaria*.

yellow or white and takes the imprints of the teeth; there may be also constipation and clay-colored stools from absence of bile.

CAULOPHYLLUM THALICTROIDES.

Where is the pathogenesis of Caulophyllum found?

In *Hale's New Remedies.*

What is Caulophyllum and how prepared?

It is the blue *Cohosh*, papoose root, or squaw root, and the tincture is made from the fresh root gathered early in the season when growth begins, in the same manner as the preceding.

What is its general physiological action?

It acts especially on the muscular tissues of the female generative organs, and on the smaller joints.

What are its uterine symptoms?

It produces a spasm of the uterus and is useful in dysmenorrhœa; there is a sensation as if the uterus were congested, with fullness and tension in the hypogastric region.

When should it be used during labor?

When the pains are intermittent, sharp and crampy, and appear in the groin, bladder and lower extremities; they are spasmodic and fly from one place to another; patient is exhausted and weak.

What is another indication for its use in the puerperal state?

In false labor pains occurring during last month of pregnancy.

What is still another use of Caullophyllum?

Rheumatism of the small joints of hands and feet, and flying pains in the limbs.

What members of the Umbelliferæ or Parsley family do we make use of?

Æthusa cynapium, *Ammoniacum gummi*, *Apium graveolens*, *Asafœtida*, *Cicuta virosa*, *Conium maculatum*, *Eryngium aquaticum*, *Hydrocotyle Asiatica*, *Œnanthe crocata*, *Petroselinum*, *Phellandrium aquaticum* and *Sumbul.*

What is the characteristic of this family as a whole?

They all act upon the nervous system, and upon the glands producing first engorgement then atrophy of these structures

CONIUM MACULATUM.

When was Conium introduced to Homœopathy?

By *Hahnemann.* See the *Materia Medica Pura*, and *Chronic Diseases; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXXIII.

What is Conium?

It is the poison *Hemlock* of Socrates; the tincture is from the fresh plant, root excepted, gathered about the time the flowers begin to fade in the same manner as described under *Aconite.* It should be imported.

What is its general action?

Acts upon the motor and vaso-motor nerves, gradually

impairing motility through a slowly ascending paralysis. It benumbs the brain, causes vertigo, dilated pupils, and even convulsions.

What time of life is Conium most suitable for?

For complaints of old age, and especially for complaints of old maids, corresponding to the change of life in such.

What are the mental symptoms of Conium?

Mental depression, hypochondriasis and hysteria, dread of society and of being alone.

What are the sexual symptoms of Conium?

Enfeebled state of the sexual organs from masturbation, and hypochondriasis therefrom; emissions from the slightest provocation.

What are the female symptoms of Conium?

Menses late and scanty; mammæ lax and shrunken or become enlarged and painful. Fibroid tumors of the uterus, induration of cervix, ovaritis, with lancinating pains; itching around pudenda—ill effects of suppressed sexual instinct.

When is Conium indicated in vertigo?

When due to cerebral anæmia; numb feeling in brain, as if stupefied; worse turning over in bed.

What are the indications for Conium in tumors?

Great hardness of the infiltrated glands, with flying stitches in them, knife-like pains. It is especially effective in the 30th potency. Cancer, mammary tumors or beginning of scirrhus after contusions and bruises.

Give the cough of Conium.

Dry, spasmodic, hacking; worse at night upon lying

down, and is fatiguing in old people; mucus cannot be expectorated, must be swallowed; the cough is caused by an irritation in the larynx as of a dry spot.

How does Hyoscyamus compare?

It lacks the dry spot of irritation of *Conium*.

CICUTA VIROSA.

Where is the pathogenesis of Cicuta found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*.

What is Cicuta virosa?

It is the long leaved *Water Hemlock*, and the tincture is from the fresh root of the plant just coming into bloom, prepared like the preceding. It should be imported.

What is its chief sphere of action?

In spasms, with rigidity, fixed, staring eyes, blue face and frothing at the mouth; there is great difficulty in breathing, opisthotonos and loss of consciousness, and these spasms are followed by profound exhaustion.

What are the skin symptoms of the drug?

Pustular eruption, with yellowish scabs about the mouth, matting the whiskers.

ŒNANTHE CROCATA.

What is Œnanthe?

It is a species of *Water Hemlock*.

From what and how is the tincture prepared?

From the fresh root gathered at the time of flowering. Tincture is made as directed under *Gelsemium.*

What is the effect of poisonous doses?

1. Rapidity of action.
2. Sudden syncope and convulsions.

What is its chief use?

It has been used with success in epilepsy, where it has frequently diminished the convulsions and improved the mental condition of the patient, and also for paralytic conditions and eczema.

What is Phellandrium?

The five-leaved *Water Hemlock.* Tincture from dried fruit.

What are our uses of Phellandrium?

1. Headache, involving nerves going to the eye.
2. Pains along the milk ducts while nursing.
3. In phthisis, with horribly offensive expectoration.

What is Petroselinum?

Parsley. Tincture from the fresh plant coming into bloom.

Give the chief use for Petroselinum.

A sudden desire to urinate, which if not attended to at once causes severe pain; children dance up and down and cry when this desire seizes them.

What is Apium graveolens?

Celery. Tincture from the seeds.

For what do we use Apium graveolens?

Nervousness and fidgets, with constriction over the sternum, with drawing back on lying down.

ASAFŒTIDA.

Where are the original provings of Asafœtida found?

In *Jörg's Provings* and *Allen's Encyclopœdia.*

What is Asafœtida?

It is a native of Persia, called the *Devil's dung.*

Describe process of making tincture.

The gum resin is covered with 5 parts, by weight, of 95 % alcohol and the subsequent procedure the same as with *Nux vomica*, etc.

What is the general action of Asafœtida?

Through the nervous system it produces a condition resembling hysteria. It also acts upon the bones.

What are the indications for its use in hysteria?

Sensation of a ball rising from the stomach to the throat; worse from nervous excitement. There is a great deal of flatus, with oppressed breathing.

What are the stomach symptoms?

Belching of rancid gas, and an empty gone feeling in the stomach in the forenoon; greasy taste; burning in the stomach and œsophagus; great meteorismus.

What are the bone symptoms of Asafœtida?

Periosteal inflammations and ulcerations; the ulcers are sensitive and intolerant to dressings; the discharge is offensive.

What is Ammoniacum?

The "tears" of the gum-ammoniac tree, a native of Persia. Prepared by trituration.

What is an indication for the use of Ammoniacum gummi?

Humid asthma, with profuse, tenacious expectoration and a sensation as if something would be torn loose; very useful in bronchorrhœa.

What is Æthusa cynapium?

It is the *Fool's parsley* or *Garden hemlock*. The tincture is made from the whole fresh plant, gathered when in flower and fruit. Imported.

What is our principal use of Æthusa?

Vomiting in children of large and sometimes green curds of milk, *followed by great exhaustion;* there is a drawn look about the mouth suggestive of nausea. It may also be found useful in thin, yellow-green diarrhœa, preceded by cramps. Gastro-intestinal catarrh.

What is Eryngium aquaticum?

The *Button snakeroot*. Tincture from the fresh root gathered after fruits are fully ripe.

Give an indication for the use of Eryngium.

Seminal weakness, with discharge of prostatic fluid from slight causes.

What is Hydrocotyle Asiatica?

It is the *Indian pennywort.* Tincture is made from the dried plant. It was introduced by Dr. Ardouit, of Paris. See *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XVI.

What is Hydrocotyle used for?

Skin diseases with an immense amount of desquamation.

What is Sumbul?

The *Musk-root*, an Asiatic plant. The dried root is used.

What are our uses of Sumbul?

In spasm of pharyngeal muscles and nervous palpitation. It is also considered a valuable remedy in attacks of insomnia following dissipation; it quiets the nervous system and induces natural, peaceful sleep.

What are the chief members of the Scrofulariaceæ family?

Digitalis purpurea, *Gratiola*, *Leptandra*, *Euphrasia*, *Verbascum* and *Linaria.*

DIGITALIS PURPUREA.

Where are our pathogeneses of Digitalis found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura* and the *Chronic Diseases; Baehr's Prize Essay; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. IV and XXI.

What is Digitalis, its alkaloids and preparation?

The *Purple foxglove;* tincture from the leaves of the second year's growth, gathered before flowering. Must be imported. Alkaloids, *Digitalin* and *Digitoxine.*

What is the general physiological action of Digitalis?

It is mainly confined to the circulatory organs, other parts being affected secondarily. It causes greatly increased arterial tension and very slow intermitting pulse, dropsy of external and internal parts.

What are the symptoms that to us as Homœopaths indicate its use in heart troubles?

There is uneasiness and tightness about the heart, it feels as if it stood still; sinking in the epigastrium and sharp pains about the heart; the pulse is slow, even slower than the heart beat; the patient is cyanotic, his sleep is restless and he starts up from sleep as if falling from a height; there is a slow respiration and a desire to take a deep breath; constriction of chest.

What is the mental condition in these heart affections?

Anxious, low spirited; gloomy and apprehensive, and a desire to be alone.

What are the indications for Digitalis in dropsies?

Dropsies from cardiac affections; urine scanty, dark, hot.

What are the liver symptoms of Digitalis?

Jaundice from cardiac troubles, with white, ashy stools; liver enlarged, sore and bruised; bitter taste; tongue clean or whitish-yellow; slow pulse; drowsiness; high-colored urine; jaundice due to functional imperfections of the liver.

What are the urinary symptoms of Digitalis?

Strangury and frequent urging to urinate; urging at

night due to enlarged prostate; thick, yellow discharge from the urethra; useful in gonorrhœa.

Is Digitalis ever a remedy for pneumonia?

Pneumonias in old people with a prune-juice expectoration, cold extremities, cyanotic face and feeble pulse will indicate it. Dyspnœa, the least movement causes palpitation.

GRATIOLA.

What is Gratiola and by whom introduced?

It is the *hedge hyssop*. A pathogenesis is found in *Hartlaub & Trink's Materia Medica*. Tincture from the fresh plant gathered before flowering. Imported.

What is the chief action of this remedy?

In gushing, watery diarrhœa, coming out like water from a hydrant; the stools are yellowish-green and frothy, and associated with a cold feeling in the abdomen.

How does Croton tig. compare here?

It also has yellow, watery stools coming as from a hydrant; but there is much nausea with it.

LEPTANDRA.

What is Leptandra and by whom introduced into Homœopathy?

It is *Black Root* or Culver's physic. Found in *Hale's New Remedies*.

What part is used and how is the tincture prepared?

The fresh root of the second year is prepared in the same manner as described under *Sanguinaria*.

What is the grand characteristic of Leptandra?

Profuse, black, tar-like, fetid stool.

What are its liver symptoms?

Aching and soreness in liver, extending to stomach; drowsiness and despondency with black stools, accompanied with distress at the umbilical region.

EUPHRASIA.

Where are pathogeneses of Euphrasia found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XVI, and *Allen's Encyclopœdia*.

What is Euphrasia?

The *Eyebright*, tincture from the fresh plant excluding the root. Imported.

What is the general action of this remedy?

Acts especially upon mucous membranes, principally of eyes and upper respiratory tract.

Give its eye symptoms.

Blepharitis, injected eyes, discharge thick and excoriating, the tears scald and irritate the cheeks, photophobia worse in artificial light. Traumatic conjunctivitis. Paralysis of the third nerve.

How is Allium cepa distinguished?

The discharge from the eye in *Euphrasia* is excoriating and that from the nose is bland, while the opposite is found in *Allium cepa*, nose excoriating and eyes bland.

What is Verbascum thapsus?

The *Common Mullein*. Tincture from fresh plant.

What are the characteristic indications for Verbascum?

Catarrhs and cold, accompanied by neuralgia and a hoarse, barking cough, a sort of "*Basso profundo.*" It also is a powerful remedy in urinary irritability. The preparation known as *Mullein oil* comes from this plant.

What are members of the Coniferæ family?

Abies Canadensis, *Abies nigra*, *Pinus sylvestris*, *Pix liquida*, *Sabina*, *Terebinth* and *Thuja*.

What are the principal indications for the use of Abies Canadensis or the Hemlock spruce?

There is a gnawing or burning in the stomach, a hungry, faint, weak feeling with craving for indigestible or unsuitable articles of food. Uterine displacement with above symptoms.

What is Abies nigra and how is the tincture made?

It is the *Black Spruce* and the tincture is made by dissolving two parts, by weight, of the gum in 9 parts, by weight, of 95 % alcohol.

What is its great characteristic?

A sensation as if the patient had swallowed some indigestible substance which had stuck in the cardiac extremity of the stomach; a hard boiled egg sensation; dyspepsia from abuse of tobacco.

What is Sabina?

It is the *Juniperus Sabina* or *Savine*. Introduced by *Stapf*.

What of the tincture?

It is made from the fresh tops of the younger branches collected in April. Imported.

What are the main characteristic symptoms of Sabina?

Metrorrhagia, with paroxysmal flow of bright color, accompanied with pains in the joints. Threatened abortion about the third month, with pains in the small of the back, going down thighs; bruised sensation along the anterior surface of the thighs.

What is Terebinth?

The common oil of *Turpentine*, one part, by weight, of the purified oil is dissolved in 99 parts, by weight, of alcohol. This is called the mother tincture.

What are the chief symptoms of Terebinth?

Dull, aching pain in the renal region; drawing pains and distressing strangury; urine scanty, bloody, dark and smoky looking and smelling like violets; there may be also excessive tympanites.

What is the main symptom of Pix liquida or Tar?

Suppurative processes, with a pain at the third left costal cartilage. Eczema of dorsa of hands.

What drug has a pain at the third right costal cartilage?

Anisum stellatum.

What drug has stitches in the left breast running through to the shoulder blade?

Myrtus communis.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS.

Where are pathogeneses of Thuja to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura, Metcalf's Homœopathic Provings, North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXV.

What is Thuja?

The *Arbor vitæ* or *Tree of Life*, or *White Cedar.*

From what is the tincture prepared? Describe the process.

The fresh young twigs, leaves and blossoms are gathered when the plant is just flowering. Chop these finely and weigh. To every three parts add gradually two parts of alcohol, bringing the whole mass into a thick pulp by stirring. Strain through a piece of new linen. Stand eight days in a well-stoppered bottle in a dark, cool place and then filter. Drug power, ½. The tincture is deep orange-brown in color.

What place does Thuja hold in the homœopathic Materia Medica?

It is our great antisycotic remedy.

Give the general action of Thuja?

Its main action is on the skin and genito-urinary system. It irritates these and changes their secretions. It also produces wart-like excrescences upon the body.

In what special field is Thuja useful?

For the bad effects of vaccination, especially for the diarrhœa caused thereby.

Mention two other drugs useful for the bad effects of vaccination?

Silicea and *Kali mur.*

What is meant by a hydrogenoid constitution?

First described by Dr. Grauvogl, a noted German homœopathist, and characterized by a preponderance of water within all the tissues. Such patients are worse in rainy weather, at the seashore and from water in any form.

Give three drugs especially applicable to that form of constitution.

Thuja, *Natrum sulph.* and *Aranea diadema.*

What are the mental symptoms of Thuja?

The patient is always in a hurry, talks hurriedly, moves hurriedly, is excitable, imagines he is made of glass, and is brittle, and refuses to move for fear of breaking, or he imagines himself double or treble and scattered about.

What are the neuralgias and peculiar symptoms about the head?

Sensation as though a nail were being driven into the vertex or frontal eminences, intense stabbing pains driving patient almost to distraction; patient must lie down.

What are the symptoms of Thuja in gonorrhœa?

Thin, greenish discharge, scalding urination, warts and condylomata about the genitals, gonorrhœa suppressed by injections, and complicated with rheumatism or orchitis.

Mention another use of Thuja?

It is a remedy for warts and diseases of the epidermal tissues, such as affections of the nails, etc.

How do the warts calling for Thuja differ from those calling for Causticum?

The *Causticum* warts have a solid body and are very horny. *Thuja* warts are fissured, cut up having cauliflower appearance.

What is the diarrhœa of Thuja?

Chronic diarrhœa traceable to vaccination forcibly expelled like water from a bunghole; thirst with same gurgling sound on drinking, worse in the morning after breakfast, from coffee and onions, with rapid emaciation and exhaustion.

What is Pinus sylvestris?

The *Scotch fir*, tincture from the fresh shoots.

What is Pinus sylvestris used for?

Emaciation of the lower extremities in children with tardiness in learning to walk.

What are the members of the Liliaceæ family?

Allium cepa, *Allium sativa*, *Aloes*, *Asparagus*, *Colchicum*, *Convallaria*, *Helonias*, *Lilium tigrinum*, *Paris quadrifolia*, *Sabadilla*, *Squilla*, *Trillium pendulum*, *Veratrum album* and *Veratrum viride*.

VERATRUM ALBUM.

Where is the original pathogenesis of Veratrum album?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*.

What is Veratrum album?

The *White Hellebore*, and the tincture is made from the dried root in the same manner as described under *Staphisagria*; imported, alkaloid *Veratrin*.

What is the general action of Veratrum alb.?

Acts profoundly on the general vegetative sphere, producing a perfect picture of collapse, with extreme coldness, blueness and weakness.

What are four general characteristics of Veratrum?

1. Everything is copious, vomit, sweat and diarrhœa.
2. The cold sweat.
3. Burning internally.
4. The coldness and blueness of the surface of the body.

What are the mental symptoms?

Delirium; restlessness; desire to cut and tear clothing; loquacity; strikes those about him; springs out of bed; lewd in talk; religious melancholy, despair of salvation; sullen indifference.

What are the three characteristics of the stool of Veratrum?

1. Pain in abdomen preceding stool.
2. Profuseness of stool and forcible evacuation.
3. Great prostration following stool.

What are the symptoms indicating Veratrum in cholera?

Profuse, watery, greenish like spinach, or bloody stools with cramps and cutting pains in the abdomen and limbs, with great weakness and fainting; little vomiting, cold sweat on the forehead and rice-water stools, attended with prostration and collapse; aggravation at night; pale face, sunken eyes, and prostration.

How does this differ from Camphora?

Camphora has coldness without sweat; the tongue is cold; the discharges are scanty; the upper lip is retracted, showing the teeth; the voice is high pitched and the entire body is cold.

When should one give Cuprum?

When the cramps are very severe and extend to the chest; vomiting and purging, but not the cold sweat, of *Veratrum.*

What is the constipation of Veratrum?

Large, hard black stools with faintness; patient strains

until covered with cold sweat and then gives it up, and fæces accumulate in large masses in the rectum.

What abdominal symptom has Veratrum in common with Nux vom.?

Sensation in the abdominal rings as if a hernia would protrude.

VERATRUM VIRIDE.

Where do we find our original researches on Veratrum viride?

In *Hale's New Remedies.*

What is Veratrum viride?

Green Hellebore.

What part is used, when gathered and how is the tincture made?

The fresh root, gathered after the leaves have fallen in autumn, and treated precisely like *Sanguinaria Hydrastis*, etc.

What is its general action?

Exerts a decided influence upon the brain, especially cerebellum and cerebral portion of the cord, and also over the muscular system. It probably acts on the inhibitory nerves of the heart, controlling the heart's action in a remarkable degree.

What are characteristic indications for Veratrum viride?

Congestive stage of inflammation with great arterial

excitement, and a dry, red streak down through the centre of the tongue; rapid, full pulse and nausea on rising. Spasmodic diseases with gastric irritation and much vascular excitement.

What is Sabadilla?

A bulbous Mexican plant, a tincture being made from the seeds, as in *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, etc. Found in *Stapf's Additions*.

What are the characteristics of Sabadilla?

Influenza with violent spasmodic sneezing and lachrymation on going into the open air, burning watery discharge from the nose, eyes swollen and watery, swelling of the throat and tonsils. Hay fever.

COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE.

Where is Colchicum's pathogenesis found?

In *Stapf's Archives*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XIX.

What is Colchicum?

The *Meadow Saffron*, and the tincture is made from the fresh bulbs just before blooming in the same manner as described under *Aconite*. Imported.

What is the general action of Colchicum?

Affects markedly the muscular tissue, periosteum and synovial membranes of joints. It seems more beneficial in chronic affections of these parts.

Give four general characteristics of Colchicum.

1. General exhaustion of mind and body.
2. Great muscular prostration.
3. Aggravation from exertion, even thinking.
4. Aggravation from motion.

What are the digestive characteristics of Colchicum?

Extreme aversion to food, nausea and loathing at the thought of food; he gags from the mere mention of food; loss of appetite, great debility and brown tongue.

What are the abdominal symptoms?

Abdomen is distended enormously, with urging to stool and passage of jelly-like mucus; there are also dysenteric symptoms, with spasm of the sphincter ani.

What relation has Colchicum to Arsenic and Cinchona?

It stands midway between them, having the weakness of *Arsenic* and the tympany of *Cinchona*.

When is Colchicum indicated in rheumatism and gout?

Where the swelling is red or pale, with extreme tenderness to touch and a tendency to shift about from joint to joint; pains are worse in the evening and from the slightest motion; metastasis of gout to heart, with cutting pains about heart and oppression.

For what has Asparagus been used?

Cystitis, enlarged prostate and catarrh of the neck of the bladder.

LILIUM TIGRINUM.

By whom was this remedy introduced?

By Dr. Payne, of Bath, Me., published in *Transactions of the American Institute for 1867 and 1870*, also *Hale's New Remedies.*

What is the plant, when should it be gathered and how is the tincture made?

It is the *Wild Tiger Lily.* The fresh plant gathered when in flower is treated in the same manner as described under *Gelsemium.* The tincture is orange colored.

What are the characteristic symptoms of Lilium?

A bearing down sensation in the region of the uterus and vagina as if everything would press out, and the patient presses the vulva with the hand to relieve these symptoms. Soreness in pelvic region.

How does Sepia compare here?

In *Sepia* the patient crosses the legs to prevent protrusion. There are more hysterical symptoms under *Lilium* and the ovarian pains are more intense.

ALOE SOCOTRINA.

Where is the pathogenesis of Aloes found?

Hering's Provings of American Remedies, Allen's Encyclopœdia.

What is Aloes?

It is a native of Africa and our tincture is made from the inspissated juice. Its alkaloid is *Aloin*, and it is a component part of most purgative pills.

How is the tincture made?

In precisely the same manner as *Nux vomica*.

What is the general action of Aloes?

Acts most prominently on the liver. Has also many symptoms of portal and uterine congestion.

What is the headache?

Dull headache across the forehead or a weight on the vertex; heaviness in the eyes and nausea.

What are the characteristic indications for Aloes in diarrhœa?

There is a sudden urging to stool in the early morning, accompanied with a great deal of flatus and great weakness of the sphincters; the patient loses confidence in them and fears that stool will pass with the flatus. *Sense of great exhaustion after stool.*

What are the indications for Aloes in hemorrhoids?

They protrude like a bunch of grapes after each stool, and are relieved by the application of cold water and aggravated by motion.

How does Aloes compare with Collinsonia in hemorrhoids?

Collinsonia generally has constipation and *Aloes* diarrhœa.

What are the symptoms of Aloes in dysentery?

The stools are of a jelly-like mucus and covered with blood, accompanied by griping in the epigastric region.

ALLIUM CEPA.

Where are the original data concerning this remedy to be found?

In the *American Homœopathic Review*, Vol. V.

How is the tincture prepared?

The common red onion with a somewhat long bulb is treated in the same manner as described under *Gelsemium*.

What are the nasal and laryngeal symptoms of Allium cepa?

Watery, acrid discharge from the nose, with bland lachrymation; raw feeling in larynx and throat, and tickling in larynx provoking cough; the larynx is so sore that it makes the patient wince to cough and brings tears to his eyes; it seems as if it would split open; great hoarseness. Worse in warm air.

Give symptoms of Wyethia, another useful remedy for catarrhal troubles.

Dryness of pharynx with constant desire to clear throat; follicular pharyngitis, with a hot, burning feeling. Hoarseness, pharyngitis in teachers and singers.

What neuralgic symptoms has Allium cepa?

Neuralgias following amputations, and injuries of

nerves with fine, shooting, thread-like pains; neuralgia of stumps.

What is Convallaria?

The *Lily of the Valley*. The tincture is made from the entire fresh plant in the same manner as described under *Millefolium*.

For what do we sometimes use Convallaria?

For dyspnœa due to heart disease with scanty urine; œdemas and dropsies from the same cause. There is feeble heart sound, anæmic murmurs over jugular vein and an uneasy fluttering pain about heart.

What is Scilla maritima?

It is the *Squill* or the *Sea Onion*. The tincture is made from the fresh bulb in the same manner as with the common onion.

Give the cough of Squilla.

Violent cough with a great deal of mucus in the chest and expectoration; during the cough there is involuntary spurting of urine; the patient coughs a long time before a little mucus is raised, which gives relief; sharp, sticking pains in side.

What is Paris quadrifolia?

It is the *Fox Grape*, and the entire fresh plant gathered at the time of ripening of the berries is made into a tincture in the same manner as *Millefolium*. Imported.

What are the head and eye symptoms of Paris quadrifolia?

Sensation as if the eyes were drawn back into the head by strings; headache of spinal origin where the pains come up over the head from the occiput, and the head seems enormously large.

Mention some Cryptogamous plants that we make use of.

Lycopodium, *Bovista* and *Sticta pulmonaria*.

LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.

Where are our pathogeneses of Lycopodium?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases. *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. XVII and XVIII. *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Aug., 1877.

What is Lycopodium?

It is the *Club Moss* or ground pine.

How do we prepare Lycopodium to use as a medicine?

The spores must be severely triturated for hours, first dry, then with alcohol enough to make a thick paste, then sufficient alcohol is added to make five parts, by weight, to each part of *Lycopodium*. Stand in well stoppered bottle eight days in dark, cool place. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$. The tincture is straw colored. Triturations are more reliable.

What is the general sphere of action of Lycopodium?

It is especially adapted to ailments gradually develop-

ing; functional power weakened with failure of the digestive power; and where the function of the liver is seriously disturbed. Urinary disturbances are marked.

Give four general characteristics of Lycopodium.

1. Aggravation from 4 to 8 P. M.
2. Great aggravation from cold.
3. Complaints go from right to left.
4. Offensiveness of discharges, and heavy, red sediment in urine.

What are the mental symptoms of Lycopodium?

Weakness and relaxation, a tired mind; patients are afraid to be left alone; imperious and domineering or sad and melancholic; weak memory, makes mistakes in speech.

What are the characteristic nasal symptoms?

Nose stuffed up; cannot breathe through it night or day; discharge of yellowish-green matter from the nose; fan-like motions of the alæ nasi.

What are the indications for Lycopodium in throat troubles?

Enlarged tonsils, which are studded with small ulcers. It holds the same relation to the right side of the throat that *Lachesis* does to the left; diphtheritic deposits on the right side of the throat; tonsils and tongue are both swollen.

What are the digestive symptoms of Lycopodium?

Goes to meals with a vigorous appetite; but a few mouthfuls fill him up full. Very sleepy after eating,

great accumulation of flatulence in the intestines, which presses up and causes difficulty in breathing. Ravenous hunger, which, if not satisfied, causes a headache; there is sour taste, sour belching and sometimes sour vomiting; pit of stomach swollen, sensitive, and intolerent to tight clothing, belching of gas does not relieve; desire for sweets.

What are the stools of Lycopodium?

Constipation with ineffectual urging and a sensation as if something remained behind, due to constriction of rectum and anus. Bleeding piles.

What are the urinary symptoms of Lycopodium?

The urine is turbid, bad smelling and deposits a red sand; child cries before passing water on account of lithic acid in the urine, the diaper is stained yellow.

What affection about the sexual sphere corresponds to Lycopodium?

Impotence, with cold relaxed sexual organs, and diminished sexual power.

What are the respiratory symptoms of Lycopodium?

Rattling cough and dyspnœa; accumulation of mucus in the chest. Pneumonia, with fan-like motion of the alæ nasi; one foot warm and the other cold; expectoration thick and yellow, and cough worse from 4 to 8 P. M.

What is a symptom of Lycopodium in the back?

Burning as of hot coals between the scapulæ.

What are the symptoms of Lycopodium in impending paralysis of the brain?

The patient is in a stupor, has fishy eyes, the lower jaw

is dropped, the breathing is snorting and rattling, pulse intermittent, tongue swollen, patient cannot protrude it or it rolls from side to side and is dry.

What is Bovista?

The *Puff Ball.* Tincture made from the entire fungus collected in August or September. Imported.

What are the indications for Bovista in hemorrhages?

Hemorrhages from relaxation of the capillary system; epistaxis or menstrual hemorrhages, where the blood flows with very little exertion; the flow occurs more at night or in the morning.

What is Ustilago?

It is *Corn Smut.* The fresh, ripe fungus is used.

What are the symptoms calling for Ustilago in hemorrhages?

Bright, partly clotted hemorrhages from passive congestion of the uterus; hemorrhages from slight causes, as from digital examinations.

SECALE CORNUTUM.

Where do we find pathogeneses of Secale?

An account of its effects is to be found in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. IV. See also *Allen's Encyclopædia.*

What is Secale cornutum?

Spurred Rye, a fungus growing on the rye; the tincture

is from the fresh fungus and the alkaloid is called *Ergotin*, the common name of *Secale* is *Ergot.*

How is the tincture made?

The fresh *Ergot*, gathered in a moist, warm summer, shortly before harvest, is chopped, pounded to a pulp and treated according to directions given under *Gelsemium.* Imported.

What is the general action of Secale?

Produces contraction of the *unstriped* muscular fibre, and hence a constringent feeling throughout the whole body. Anæmic conditions, coldness, numbness, petechiæ, mortification and gangrene is a series in the action of this powerful drug.

When is Secale indicated homœopathically in labor?

When the pains are prolonged, continued and ineffectual or entirely wanting, and patient complains of an empty feeling in the abdomen.

When is Secale useful in uterine hemorrhage?

Passive, painless flow of dark liquid blood, the patient is wrinkled and scrawny, is often unconscious and cold, hemorrhages preceded by formication and tingling. Slightest motion aggravates flow.

What are the symptoms of Secale in cholera?

Retching and vomiting of undigested food, body wasted and cold, cramps, tingling in limbs, face sunken, mouth distorted, profuse, painless discharge from the bowels, ejected with violence; cold, clammy sweat.

What are its indications in gangrene?

Skin shriveled, dry and brittle. Formication, black

suppurating blisters, petechiæ. Patient feels better from cold applications.

AGARICUS MUSCARIUS.

Where in our literature are data concerning Agaricus found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Austrian Provers' Society Reports; Monthly Homœopathic Review*, Vol. XX.

What is Agaricus?

The *Bug Agaric.* Alkaloid *Muscarine.*

How is the tincture made?

The younger specimens having a convex cap not yet hollow stem, stripped of the epidermis are treated in the same manner as *Gelsemium.* Imported.

What is its general action?

Exerts its chief influence upon the nervous centres. Upon the brain it acts like alcohol, but shows more vertigo and delirium, and is accompanied by increased muscular force. Tremors and twitchings characterize it.

What are the indications for Agaricus in chorea?

Angular choreic movements, itching of the eyelids and of various parts of the body as if they had been frost bitten; diminished intellect, almost imbecility. Blepharospasmus, twitching of the eyelids and eyeballs.

What are the indications in spinal irritation?

Tingling and formication in the back; itching or biting of the skin as if frost bitten; twitching of muscles and sensation as if needles of ice were thrust into the skin.

STICTA PULMONARIA.

When was Sticta introduced into Homœopathic literature?

First proven by Dr. S. P. Burdick, *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XIV.

What is Sticta?

It is a *Lichen*, and the tincture is made from the fresh lichen growing on the sugar maple.

How is the tincture made?

The lichen is finely chopped, covered by 5 parts, by weight, of dilute alcohol and set aside according to rule, decanted, strained and filtered. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the chief sphere of its action?

Sticta offers a set of symptoms like coryza, bronchial catarrhs and influenza, with nervous and rheumatic disturbances. There is a general feeling of *malaise* accompanying.

What of its use in rheumatic affections?

Red circumscribed spots about joints. Bursa. Of no use in chronic cases, but rather in sub-acute cases.

What are the nasal symptoms?

Dryness of the mucous membrane of the nose; the secretion dries so rapidly that although there is an inclination to blow the nose nothing escapes.

Compare Nux vomica, Sticta and Arum triphyllum in coryzas.

Nux vomica. Fluent coryza by day, dryness at night and 3 A. M. aggravation.

Sticta. Better in the morning, worse in afternoon, sensitiveness to inspired air.

Arum triph. Nose is dry and stuffed, or constant discharge excoriating nostrils.

What other drugs have sensitiveness to inspired air?

Rumex, Kali bich., Phos. and *Dulc.*

What is the cough?

Hard, dry, barking, almost croupy cough; worse at night with little or no expectoration. An irritable cough, caused by dryness high up in the pharynx; not aggravated by lying down, but worse at night.

What plants of the Euphorbiaceæ family do we make use of?

Croton tiglium, Euphorbium officinalis, Jatropha curcas, Euphorbia corollata, Hippomane mancinella, Stillingea, Acalypha Indica, Yucca filamentosa, Mercurialis perennis, Ricinis communis.

CROTON TIGLIUM.

Where are studies of this remedy found?

In *Allen's Encyclopædia.*

How is the tincture prepared?

One part, by weight, of pure croton oil is dissolved in 99 parts, by weight, of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

Give the diarrhœa of Croton tiglium?

Yellow, watery diarrhœa, pouring out like water from a hydrant, and associated with nausea and vomiting.

What symptoms has this drug with reference to the mammary gland?

Pain goes through to the back every time the child nurses, as if the gland were pulled by a string.

What is Jatropha?

It is the *Physic nut*, a West Indian and South American plant.

Give the diarrhœa of Jatropha.

Profuse, gushing, watery diarrhœa, with great prostration, vomiting and purging; cholera, with cramps and coldness and accompanied by much wind and flatulence.

What is Euphorbia corollata?

The flowering *Spurge* or wild *Ipecac.* Tincture from fresh root gathered in the fall.

Give diarrhœa of Euphorbia corollata.

Diarrhœa, with vomiting, purging, and cold sweat over the body.

What is Euphorbium?

The gum resin of the *Euphorbium officinarum.*

Give indications for Euphorbium off. in erysipelas.

In the vesicular form, where there are large, yellow vesicles and violent fever; pains extend from gums into ear.

What is Stillingea?

It is the *Yaw Root* or *Queen's Delight.* Tincture from fresh root, gathered after fruiting season.

What are the chief uses of Stillingea?

Syphilis of the long bones, periostitis and ostitis; pain worse at night and in damp weather.

What is Acalypha Indica?

It is an Indian member of the *Euphorbiaceæ* family resembling somewhat the nettle. Tincture from fresh plant.

Give the unique symptom of Acalypha Indica.

Dry cough, followed by spitting of blood, which is pure in the morning, but dark, lumpy and clotted in the evening, with a constricted feeling around the chest.

What is Yucca filamentosa?

Bear Grass or *Adam's Needle.* Tincture from fresh roots and leaves.

Give symptoms indicating Yucca in biliousness.

Frontal headache; flushed, yellow, sallow face; tongue yellow or yellowish-white, taking imprints of the teeth; aching liver; poor appetite; sensitive abdomen; yellow, watery stool, with much flatus; pain from liver to back.

What property has Ricinus communis or castor oil?

It increases the milk in nursing women.

What are antidotes to the abuse of castor oil?

Bryonia and *Nux vomica.*

What is Hippomane mancinella?

A member of the *Euphorbiaceæ* family, introduced by Dr. Mure, of Brazil.

What symptoms has Hippomane mancinella?

It produces vesicles on the skin, with an intense erythema; so irritating is it that water dropping from its leaves on the skin will produce vesicles. It has been utilized in scarlet fever when this intense irritation of the skin exists.

What member of the Butternut or Juglandaceæ family is the most important and what are its principal symptoms?

Juglans cathartica, which has an occipital headache, jaundice, sticking in the liver and bilious stools.

What are the drugs obtained from the Urticaceæ family?

Cannabis Indica, *Cannabis sativa* and *Urtica urens*.

CANNABIS INDICA.

Where are the pathogeneses of this drug to be found?

In *Allen's Encyclopædia*.

What is this drug?

It is the *Haschish* or *Indian Hemp;* a tincture is made from the dried herb tops.

What is its general action?

Produces the most remarkable hallucinations and imaginations; exaggeration of the duration of time and extent of space being most characteristic. It lessens the sensibility of the pulmonary and urinary tracts.

What are its mental characteristics?

Illusions as to time and space; a minute seems thousands of years, and things a short distance off seem yards away.

What is the peculiar head symptom of Cannabis Indica?

There is a sensation as if the head were opening and shutting along the vertex.

CANNABIS SATIVA.

Where do we find studies of this drug?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura*, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. IX.

How do we make the tincture?

The fresh blooming herb tops of the hemp, of both male and female herb, are treated in the same manner as *Gelsemium.*

What are the principal characteristics of this variety of hemp?

Urethritis, with purulent discharge, great burning and tenderness on urinating; glans penis dark red and swollen; there may be chordee; there is also a spasmodic contraction of the sphincter vesicæ on urinating.

How do these symptoms differ from those of Cantharis?

Cantharis has more tenesmus. *Cannabis sat.* has more burning and smarting.

Give symptoms indicating Copaiva in urethritis.

Burning in the neck of bladder and urethra; catarrh of bladder with great dysuria following gonorrhœa; there is

swelling of the orifice of the urethra and constant desire to urinate; urine smells of violets, especially in gonorrhœa; discharge yellow, purulent and corrosive; hæmaturia.

How does Cubeba compare here?

Cubeba has cutting and constriction after micturition; urinates every ten or fifteen minutes, with smarting tenesmus and ropy mucus; useful in inflamed prostate.

What is Urtica urens?

It is the common *nettle*, tincture of whole plant.

What are the indications for Urtica urens?

Nettle rash, with intolerable itching and burning; hives from eating shell fish. Also indicated in absence of milk after confinement without apparent cause.

What are the members of the Ericaceæ family used in our Materia Medica?

Chimaphila, *Ledum*, *Kalmia* and *Rhododendron*.

What is Chimaphila?

It is the *Pipsissewa*, and the fresh plant in flower is used.

What are the indications for Chimaphila?

Catarrh of the bladder, with offensive, turbid urine and great difficulty in commencing to urinate. Voiding of pus and blood. Chronic cystitis.

LEDUM PALUSTRE.

When was Ledum introduced into our literature?

By *Hahnemann* in his *Materia Medica Pura, British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. IX.

How is the tincture prepared?

The freshly dried plant is used for making the tincture.

What are the general characteristics of Ledum?

Rheumatic inflammations of joints without fever; the pains travel upward; stiffness in the back, as after sitting a long time.

What of its use in gout?

Pain worse from the warmth of the bed; drawing pains in joints; scanty effusion, which tends to harden into nodosities.

What are the effects of Ledum in wounds and ecchymoses?

Wounds made by pointed instruments; bruised feeling in various parts of the body.

KALMIA LATIFOLIA.

By whom was Kalmia introduced?

By *Hering* in the *Materia Medica of American Provings, Trans. Am. Inst. Hom.*, 1845.

What is Kalmia and how is the tincture prepared?

The *Mountain Laurel.* The fresh leaves collected when flowering are treated as described under *Gelsemium.*

What are the rheumatic symptoms of Kalmia latifolia?

Tearing pains down the legs; rheumatism of the chest; or, when it shifts from joint to joint, from external applications.

What are the heart symptoms of Kalmia?

Sharp pains about the heart, shooting into the abdomen, which take away the breath, and a very slow pulse, with numbness and tingling in the left arm.

RHODODENDRON.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy found?

In *Stapf's Additions to the Materia Medica.*

How is the tincture made?

The carefully dried leaves are powdered and treated as described under *Sticta.*

What is the rheumatism of Rhododendron?

Rheumatism worse from rest and change of weather; rheumatism of the small joints or rheumatic gout; the general aggravation is before a storm.

What are its symptoms in orchitis?

Hard, indurated testicle, with tendency to atrophy and a sensation as if it were crushed; drawing in spermatic cord, extending to abdomen and thigh.

COCCULUS INDICUS.

By whom was Cocculus proved?

By Hahnemann. See *Materia Medica Pura* and *Lesser Writings.*

How is the tincture prepared?

The dried seed is coarsely powdered and treated like *Sticta.*

What is Cocculus?

It is a member of the *Menispermaceæ* family; its alkaloid is called *Picrotoxin.*

What is the general action of Cocculus?

Many spasmodic symptoms—cramps, etc.—characterize this drug. Paretic affections, notably of one-half of the body. It produces a condition much like sea-sickness—nausea, faintness, vertigo, prostration.

When is Cocculus indicated in debility?

When it is spinal in origin and comes from loss of sleep; useful in those who nurse the sick.

What is the headache of Cocculus?

Headaches in the back part of the head and nape, with tendency to stretch the head backwards, and a sensation as if the head were opening and shutting.

Give two other drugs also useful for occipital headache.

Gelsemium and *Juglans cathartica.*

Give headache of Onosmodium.

Pain in occiput with vertigo. Headaches caused by straining the eyes, with strained feeling in the eyes.

When is Cocculus indicated in nausea?

When it is caused by riding in the cars; it is also a remedy for seasickness.

What is Pareira brava?

A Brazilian plant. Tincture from the dried root.

What are the characteristic symptoms of Pareira brava?

Constant urging to urinate, with pain in the glans penis; patient sometimes has to get down on all fours to urinate, the straining is so severe; urine passes in drops and contains much thick and viscid mucus.

How does it differ from Berberis?

The pains in *Pareira* extend down the thighs, in *Berberis* they do not extend below the hips.

What is Agnus castus?

It is the *Chaste tree* and the fresh ripe berries are used for the tincture.

What is the characteristic use of Agnus castus?

Spermatorrhœa and sexual excesses in "old sinners," with loss of sexual power and coldness of the genital organs.

ÆSCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM.

Where is our pathogenesis of Æsculus found?

British Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. XVIII; *Hale's New Remedies*, *Monthly Homœopathic Review*, 1876.

How is the tincture made?

The ripe, fresh, hulled nut of the horse chestnut is treated as described under *Gelsemium.*

What is our principal use of this remedy?

Abdominal plethora, throbbing deep in the abdomen. Hemorrhoids accompanied by a feeling of dryness in the rectum as though little sticks, splinters or burrs were sticking in the mucous membrane. They are purple in color and accompanied by backache.

What drug has a symptom that the rectum seems as if full of pounded glass?

Ratanhia; another symptom of this drug is that the anus aches and burns for hours after stool.

Give throat symptoms of Æsculus.

There is a dry, rough, burning in throat and pharynx but no swelling. It resembles *Kali bich.* but lacks the tenacious, stringy mucus, sallow face, slow digestion, etc.

Give the backache of Æsculus.

Backache during pregnancy where the pain is in sacro-iliac synchondroses, and that part of the back gives out compelling her to sit.

What is Ailanthus?

It is the "*Tree of Heaven.*" Equal parts of the fresh shoots, leaves, blossoms and the young bark are used in making the tincture.

When is Ailanthus indicated in scarlet fever?

When the patient lies in a stupor; rash is imperfect,

dark and purplish; swollen throat and infiltration of the cellular tissue about the neck; excoriating nasal discharge; drowsiness and prostration. Thin, bloody, offensive stools.

What is Cedron?

A tropical American plant. The *Simaruba Cedron*. Tincture from the seeds.

What is the main use of Cedron?

Neuralgias, which return with clock-like periodicity; supraorbital neuralgias or chills of malarial origin, which are regular as a clock.

What is Aralia racemosa?

The American *Spikenard*. The tincture is made of the fresh root.

Give the cough of Aralia.

Spasmodic cough at night, coming on after the first sleep. Relief after expectoration of tough mucus.

What is Asarum Europæum?

The European *Snake Root*. Tincture from entire fresh plant gathered when in flower. Imported.

What are some symptoms of Asarum?

Feeling as if the body were hovering in the air; noises intolerable; the thought of scratching silk sends a shudder through the patient. Chilly persons who are always shrinking from cold.

What is Cactus grandiflorus?

The *Night Blooming Cereus.* Fresh flowers and youngest stems are used.

Give the grand characteristics of Cactus grandiflorus.

Constriction about the heart as if grasped by an iron hand; sharp pains in the heart; hemoptysis, with cardiac affections. Sensation as of an iron hoop in various parts of the body. Pressive headache in vertex.

What is Caladium?

A poisonous American *Arum.* The fresh root is used.

What do we use Caladium for?

Effects of sexual excesses, where there are emissions without any excitement. Crawling sensation on genitals.

ARUM TRIPHYLLUM.

What is Arum?

The *Indian Turnip* or *Jack in the Pulpit.* Tincture is made from the fresh root gathered in early spring before the leaves are developed and treated as described under *Gelsemium.*

Give the nasal symptoms of Arum triphyllum.

Excoriating discharge; the nose is very sore and excoriated.

What are the laryngeal symptoms of Arum?

Hoarseness and rawness in the larynx; the control over the voice is lost; the voice suddenly changes; dry cough; patient cringes under it, it hurts so much.

What of its use in hoarseness of singers?

Sudden hoarseness in public speakers and singers, voice seems entirely gone, he cannot make a clear sound.

CAMPHORA.

What is Camphor and where is its pathogenesis found?

The gum of the *Camphor tree*, which grows in Eastern Asia. In Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura*.

How are our preparations made?

One part, by weight, of refined *Camphor* dissolved in nine parts, by weight, of Alcohol and then filtered forms our tincture. "Rubini's Camphor" is a saturated solution of the gum in Alcohol.

Give the symptoms of Camphor in cold in the head.

First stage, when the nose is stuffed up and the inspired air feels cold; the patient feels chilly.

What are the indications for Camphor in cholera?

Body cold as ice; great prostration; voice squeaky or husky; upper lip retracted; indicated more at the beginning without any vomiting or diarrhœa. Tongue, nose and ears are cold; collapse, with scanty or absent discharges.

What is Cistus Canadensis?

The *Rock Rose*. Tincture from the fresh plant in flower.

Give an indication for Cistus.

Swollen glands, which are very hard and inflamed. It is especially useful in scrofulous forms of adenitis.

What effect has Cistus on the throat?

It produces a sensation of intense dryness in the throat, patient must drink often to moisten it. Sensation of sand in the throat.

What is Collinsonia?

Stone Root. Tincture from the fresh root gathered in early spring or late autumn.

What are the hemorrhoids of Collinsonia?

Where there is a sensation of sticks in the rectum; constipation, with prolapsus uteri and hemorrhoids.

What is Teucrium marum verum?

Cat Thyme. Tincture from the fresh plant just before coming into bloom. Imported.

Give an indication for Teucrium.

Catarrh, with expectoration of solid chunks from the posterior nares; nasal polypi.

What is Crocus sativus?

Common *Saffron.* Tincture from the dried stigmas of the flowers. Imported.

What are the two great characteristics of Crocus?

1. Sensation as if something were alive and moving about in the abdomen.

2. A hemorrhage of dark tarry blood from the uterus, which is clotted in strings.

IRIS VERSICOLOR.

Where is the pathogenesis of Iris found?

Hale's New Remedies, *Allen's Encyclopædia*, *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. I.

What is Iris?

The *Blue Flag* or *Fleur de lis*. Tincture from the fresh root gathered in late autumn or early spring and treated as described under *Gelsemium*.

Give the headache of Iris.

Periodical sick headache, especially of students or teachers; pains intense, throbbing and supra-orbital, causing temporary blindness; at height of headaches bitter or sour vomiting; hemicrania, commencing with blurring of vision.

What are the digestive and bilious symptoms of the drug?

Severe burning distress in the stomach, vomiting of food, vomiting of excessively acid substances, with distress over the liver.

What is the diarrhœa of Iris?

Copious, associated with vomiting; worse 2 or 3 A. M., with excoriated, raw feeling about the anus; the stools are watery, yellowish-green and mixed with bile.

What is Cyclamen Europæum?

Sow Bread. Tincture from the fresh root gathered in autumn. Imported.

What are the nasal symptoms of Cyclamen?

Similar to *Pulsatilla;* thick, bland discharge, but in addition sneezing.

What are the digestive symptoms?

Aggravation from fat food; desire for lemonade, and thirst; otherwise similar to *Pulsatilla.*

What is Drosera?

The round leaved *Sun Dew.* Tincture from the entire fresh plant gathered at the commencement of flowering.

Give the cough of Drosera.

Spasmodic cough, coming on in the evening; efforts to raise the phlegm end in retching and vomiting; barking cough, coming so frequently that the patient cannot get his breath; whooping cough; phthisis.

Sheep eating *Drosera* get a violent cough. Expectoration of abundant yellow mucus.

What is Equisetum hyemale?

The *Great Scouring Rush.* Tincture from the fresh plant.

What are the urinary symptoms of Equisetum?

Enuresis, with marked vesical irritation, cystitis, painful urination and urging; bladder sore and tender; great desire to pass water from pressure on the bladder.

What drug has sudden desire to pass water from emotional causes?

Gelsemium.

What is Gambogia?

A gum resin obtained from the *Gummi-gutti Tree* growing in Asia. Tincture from gum, same as *Camphor*.

What are the stools of Gamboge?

Stool preceded by cutting at the navel, and expelled all at once after considerable urging; stools thin, watery and of yellow mucus.

GUAIACUM.

What is Guaiacum?

Gum Guaiac from a West Indian evergreen tree.

How is the tincture prepared?

Two parts, by weight, of the resin dissolved in nine parts, by weight, of alcohol and filtered. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What are the rheumatic symptoms of Guaiacum?

Rheumatism of the joints when they become distorted by concretions; contractions of tendons; worse from motion; gouty nodosities.

Give indications for Guaiacum in sore throat.

Worse on right side; swollen tonsils; enlarged veins; must drink to assist deglutition, as throat is dry; stinging pains in throat, worse in warm, moist air.

What is another use of this remedy?

It is said to relieve growing pains in children.

What other remedy is also useful for this condition?

Phosphoric acid.

KREOSOTE.

What is Kreosote?

One of the coal tar products. Our tincture is made from *Beech-wood Tar Kreosote.*

What is the action of Kreosote?

It produces gastro-enteric disorders and circulatory disturbances.

What conditions are favorably influenced by Kreosote?

Chronic lung troubles; tuberculosis with hæmoptysis; severe gastric catarrh in children; diabetes; inflammatory conditions about the uterus; leucorrhœa which is extremely irritating, causing itching of the labiæ.

What is Hamamelis Virginica?

The common *Witch Hazel.* Tincture from the fresh bark of the twigs and root.

What is the great indicating feature of Hamamelis in varicose veins, hemorrhoids or orchitis?

The great keynote is soreness and hemorrhage.

What is Hypericum perforatum?

St. John's Wort. Tincture from the fresh blossoming plant.

What is Hypericum used for?

It is the *Arnica* of the nerves. Concussion of the spine, and injuries of the nerves in general. Also in hemorrhoids. It is useful for crushed fingers or toes.

PTELEA TRIFOLIATA.

What is this plant, when should it be gathered and how is the tincture made?

The *Wafer Ash, Hop Tree* or *Wingseed.* The fresh bark of the root gathered after the fruit is ripe, but before the leaves begin to fade. The tincture is made in the same manner as described under *Gelsemium.*

What are its principal uses?

In affections of the liver and stomach, especially in congested, enlarged, inactive livers.

What are its principal symptoms?

Weight, aching distress in the hepatic region, dull pain, heaviness, better by lying on the right side; turning on the left side causes a dragging or pulling as if the liver were pulling on its ligaments. Constipation.

What are the head symptoms?

Dull and stupid, dazed and confused, muddled feeling in the head.

What is Ruta graveolens?

Common *Rue.* Tincture from the fresh herb gathered shortly before blooming.

Give general indications for Ruta.

Soreness and lameness as from a sprain or bruise. Rheumatism of wrists and ankles.

Give eye symptoms of Ruta.

It is useful for irritability of every tissue of the eye from overwork or from using eyes on fine work.

What is Xanthoxylum?

Prickly Ash. Tincture from fresh bark and berries.

For what do we use Xanthoxylum?

Severe after pains.

What is Laurocerasus?

Cherry Laurel. Tincture from mature, fresh leaves, gathered in summer. Imported.

What are the indications for Laurocerasus in cough?

Dry, teasing cough at night with expectoration tinged with blood; lack of reaction in chest troubles.

What are some general indications for Laurocerasus?

Long-lasting faints with no recuperative power; bluish tint of skin; rapid sinking of forces; restless sleep; gasping for breath.

What is Lycopus Virginicus?

The *Virginian Bugle Weed.* Tincture from the whole fresh plant in flower.

Give uses of Lycopus in heart affections.

In cardiac irritability with depressed force, after abuse of cardiac depressants or of cardiac stimulants; excessive hypertrophy, muscular weakness, etc.

What is Mezereum?

The *Spurge Olive*, tincture from fresh bark, gathered in early spring before flowers appear. Imported.

Give the skin symptoms of Mezereum.

Vesicles with intolerable itching, which dry into thick, high scabs from beneath which an acrid pus exudes; the crusts and itching are characteristic.

What are the neuralgic symptoms of Mezereum?

Neuralgia of cheek bones with numbness; neuralgic pains along an eruption as in herpes zoster; ciliary neuralgias.

What is Eucalyptus globulus?

The Australian *Gum Tree*. Tincture from fresh leaves.

What are its chief uses?

In sub-acute and chronic malarial fevers and in bronchial catarrhs, characterized by a copious muco-purulent expectoration. Nasal catarrh, profuse discharge.

What is Nuphar luteum?

The small *Yellow Pond Lily*. Tincture from fresh root.

What is the only use to which we put Nuphar?

Complete absence of sexual desire; impotence. Atonic spermatorrhœa and morning diarrhœa.

What is Nux moschata?

The *Nutmeg*. Tincture from the dried nut.

Give the characteristic indications of Nux moschata.

Hysteria, with attacks of faintness and an irresistible desire to sleep; enormous bloating of the abdomen even after a slight meal and great dryness of the mouth; dyspepsia from any mental effort; distress appears while eating.

PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA.

Where do we find studies of Phytolacca?

Hering's Materia Medica; Hale's New Remedies; mentioned in *Hahnemann's Lesser Writings.*

What is Phytolacca?

It is the *Poke root*, and the tincture is made from the fresh root, of not too rank growth.

What are some of its general symptoms?

Bruised feeling of the muscles with stiffness worse at night and in wet weather. Pains better in open air.

What is an important keynote for Phytolacca?

Aching all over the body.

What are the throat symptoms of this drug?

Dry, sore throat of dark red color; the tonsils are dark red; pain on swallowing, especially at the root of the tongue, accompanied by general aching in the back and limbs.

What are the symptoms of Phytolacca on the mammary gland?

Nodosities in the female breast; hard swelling, and tenderness on nursing; pains seem to radiate from nipple all over the body. Mastitis.

When is Bryonia useful in mastitis?

In the early stages with cutting pains, great heat, redness and swelling.

Where do the pains of Croton tiglium go upon nursing?

To the back.

What other drug has nodosities in the female breast, and how is it distinguished from Phytolacca?

Conium, here there is stony hardness, and it is less acute than *Phytolacca;* in *Conium* the breasts are exceedingly sensitive, cannot bear the touch of clothes, and walking or jarring is painful.

Mention two other remedies that have nodes in the breast.

Calcarea fluorica and *Silicea.*

What is Rheum?

Rhubarb. Tincture from the dried root.

What are the characteristics of Rheum?

Diarrhœa of sour, slimy stools, with tenesmus and griping colic, the child's whole body smells sour, there is an acid condition of the system and the stools are brown and frothy.

What are some other drugs having sour stools?

Calcarea carb., Magnesia carb., Hepar.

What is Sabal serrulata?

The *Saw Palmetto*, growing in our Southern States. Tincture from the fresh, ripe berries.

What are its uses?

Enlarged or inflamed prostate glands. It speedily relieves the dribbling and difficulty in urination. Acute and chronic prostatitis. Also useful in enuresis.

What is Rumex crispus?

Yellow Dock. Tincture from fresh root gathered after the fruit is ripe, but before frost.

Give the characteristics of the cough of Rumex.

Teasing, persistent cough, irritating, dry, occurring in paroxysms, which is aggravated by cold air, the patient has to cover his head to breathe warm air; it is caused by tickling in the supra-sternal fossa; night cough in phthisis.

What is Sambucus niger?

European *Elder.* Tincture from equal parts of fresh leaves and flowers. Imported.

What is our chief use for Sambucus?

Snuffles in children and spasms of the glottis.

What is Viburnum opulus?

The *High Cranberry.* Tincture from the fresh bark of the root.

What are the indications for Viburnum opulus?

Threatened miscarriage, with pains from lower abdomen into thighs. Spasmodic dysmenorrhœa.

What is Sarsaparilla?

A species of *Smilax.* Tincture from the dried root of the Honduras variety.

Tell the uses of Sarsaparilla.

Sycotic eruptions looking like the roseola of syphilis and itching intolerably; eruptions exuding an irritating pus; moist eruption about genitals. Is an antisycotic remedy.

What is Senega?

Seneca Snake Root. Tincture from the dried root gathered when the leaves are dead.

Give some indications for Senega.

Hoarseness, and a throat so dry that it hurts to talk; great accumulation of albuminous mucus on the chest, which is difficult to expectorate. Great soreness of the chest.

What is Viola tricolor?

The wild *Pansy.* Tincture from the fresh plants in flower, having yellow and blue flowers. Imported.

What are the indications for Viola tricolor in eczema?

Crusta lactea, with copious exudation which mats the hair, and urine smelling like that of a cat.

CHAPTER IV.

ANIMAL KINGDOM.

Give the general action of animal remedies.

They correspond to affections having a destructive tendency, and suit deep-seated diseases, poisoned blood and great nerve depression. They also act upon the mind, producing, so to speak, a poisoned condition there, hence they are valuable in insanity and organic cerebral disease.

Does the allopathic school use animal remedies; if so, what?

It employs *Cantharis* or the *Spanish fly*, *Blatta orientalis* or the *Cockroach*, *Musk*, from the *Musk deer*, and is commencing to use *Apis mellifica* or the honey bee, as well as other homœopathic animal remedies.

MOSCHUS.

Where is our pathogenesis of Moschus found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica*. See also the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXII.

What is Moschus and how is it obtained?

It is probably the preputial secretion from the *Musk deer*, and our tincture is made from the dried product.

How is the tincture made?

The whole musk bag is dissolved in dilute alcohol in the proportion of 1 to 20.

Dilute alcohol, in the proportion of 20 to 80, is used in making the 1x and 2x dilutions.

Give the symptoms indicating Moschus in hysteria.

The patient faints from the least excitement; the hysterical spasm is ushered in by a contractive feeling about the throat; suffocation, globus hystericus; spasms about the chest and alternate crying and laughing.

Compare Valeriana in hysteria.

It corresponds to general nervous and vascular excitement. Patients must keep constantly on the move. Slightest exertion causes headache and the slightest pain causes fainting; there are pains in the limbs, simulating rheumatism, these are better by walking about.

What other important symptoms does Moschus produce?

A great deal of flatulence, which may cause the fainting by pressure on the solar plexus. Spasmodic asthma and attacks of sudden dyspnœa.

What is the applicability of Castoreum, the secretion from the beaver?

For nervous, irritable women, who do not react after severe diseases; women who are "pretty near" the hysterics.

MEPHITIS PUTORIUS.

By whom was Mephitus introduced?

By Dr. Constantine Hering.

What is Mephitis?

It is the secretion from the *Skunk*.

What constitutes the tincture?

One part of the secretion dissolved in 99 parts, by weight, of alcohol.

What is it principally used for and with what indications?

Whooping cough, with a marked laryngeal spasm and a whoop; cough is worse at night on lying down; there is a suffocative feeling, and the child cannot exhale.

How does Corrallium rubrum, another animal remedy, compare?

Whooping cough, with smothering before the cough, and great exhaustion afterwards; the child gasps and gasps, and becomes black in the face. "Minute gun," cough, short, quick and ringing. The "whooping" is worse at night.

COCCUS CACTI.

What is Coccus cacti and how do we prepare it?

The *Cochineal insect* infecting the cactus plant. The dried insects are cleaned with tepid water and covered with 5 parts, by weight, of alcohol. Placed in a well-stoppered bottle and stood 14 days in a dark, cool place, being shaken twice a day. Decant, strain and filter. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

Give indications for Coccus cacti in whooping cough.

Paroxysms of cough, ending with vomiting of clear, ropy mucus, extending in great long strings even to the feet. Sensation as of a thread in the throat. Shortness of breath.

How does the expectoration differ from that of Kali bich.?

The *Kali bich.* expectoration is yellow, not clear albuminous.

What are the indications for Lac caninum, or dog's milk, in diphtheria?

Where the membrane forms on one side and goes to the other, or is constantly changing sides; the membrane is mother-of-pearl like. Much pain and swelling. There is some clinical testimony in favor of this remedy.

What are the principal Ophidians?

Lachesis, *Crotalus*, *Bothrops*, *Elaps* and the *Naja tripudians*.

What is the general characteristic action of the remedies of this family, as a whole?

They cause decomposition and fluidity of the blood; the parts swell rapidly and proceed to rapid decomposition; the blood is dark fluid and devitalized and hence, they are suitable to diseases where a poisoned condition, of the blood obtains, as in typhoid fever, diphtheria, gangrene, low ulcerations, etc.; they also stain the skin yellow, not from jaundice, but owing to the decomposed blood. The discharges are offensive and the heart is weakened.

What are some of the general antidotes to snake poisons?

Alcohol, *Whiskey* in large quantites; radiated heat, *Ammonia* and *Permanganate of Potash*.

LACHESIS TRIGONOCEPHALUS.

Where are our pathogeneses of Lachesis found?

In *Hering's Action of the Snake Poisons, British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. XI. and XII., *Allen's Encyclopædia, Hering's Guiding Symptoms.*

What is Lachesis?

A large South American snake, from three to fourteen feet long; the pure poison is used, and was first obtained by the late Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia.

How do we prepare Lachesis?

By trituration of the virus. None can be obtained below the 6th decimal trituration.

What is the general action of Lachesis?

It produces, in addition to the poisoned condition of the blood, a great hypersensitiveness of the body, which gives rise to that great characteristic of the drug, *cannot bear anything tight about the throat.*

Give five general characteristics of Lachesis.

1. Great sensitiveness of body and intolerance of clothing about the neck.
2. It is a left-sided remedy.
3 A general aggravation after sleep. He sleeps into an aggravation.
4. Its use in climacteric disorders.
5. General blueness of the skin and all eruptions.

What are the characteristic mental symptoms?

Great loquacity, patient jumping from one subject to another, jealous, fear of being poisoned and refuses the

medicine, muttering delirium with dropping of the lower jaw and illusions, such as imagining that he is under some superhuman control.

What are the head symptoms of Lachesis?

Headache over the left eye accompanying a cold, but as soon as discharge is established headache is better. Headache worse from heat of sun.

Give some characteristic ear symptoms of Lachesis.

Roaring and singing in the ears, which are relieved by putting the finger in the ear and shaking it, showing its catarrhal origin. Ears full of pasty, offensive wax.

Give the indications for Lachesis in facial erysipelas.

More on the left side, at first bright red then dark bluish or purplish, great infiltration of cellular tissues and great weakness; patient drowsy, perhaps has delirium and is loquacious.

What are the nasal symptoms of Lachesis?

Watery discharge, worse from the left nostril, with a throbbing headache, which is relieved when the discharge appears.

What is the characteristic tongue of Lachesis?

Dry tongue protruded with difficulty, catches on the teeth and trembles, cracked at tip and brown on dorsum.

Give the characteristic throat symptoms of Lachesis.

Sensation of lump in left side of the throat, which seems to go down when swallowing, but returns again; constriction of throat and difficult breathing, worse on arousing from sleep or after sleep; empty swallowing is painful and fluids escape from the nose; throat sensitive externally.

What are its indications in diphtheria?

Great difficulty in swallowing, great fetor and exhaustion, infiltration of tissues about the neck, membrane more on left side. Thin excoriating discharge from the nose.

When would Lachesis be indicated in pneumonia?

In the typhoid form; late in the disease, when pus forms in the lungs and the patient is bathed in a profuse sweat and the sputa are mixed with blood and pus.

What are the symptoms of Lachesis about the heart and circulation?

Constriction about the heart; flushings of heat at the climacteric. Dark, bluish skin. Aroused from sleep suffocating.

What is the great craving of Lachesis?

Oysters.

Give the diarrhœa of Lachesis.

Horribly offensive diarrhœa, preceded by sopor; the offensiveness of the stool indicates it in low forms of disease; constant urging in the rectum and a sensation of beating as of little hammers there; the sphincter is unduly irritable.

Give the indications for Lachesis in ovarian troubles.

Pain in the left ovary relieved by a discharge from the uterus; can bear nothing heavy on this region; it also affects, in a like manner, the *right* ovary. Suppurative ovaritis.

What are the menstrual symptoms?

Menses scanty and feeble, black and offensive, with

pain in the hips and bearing down in the left ovary; better when flow is established.

What are the symptoms indicating Lachesis in hemorrhages?

Hemorrhages of dark blood, depositing a sediment resembling charred straw; small wounds bleed profusely and the blood remains fluid, does not coagulate.

Give the indications for Lachesis in bed sores, carbuncles, boils, abscesses, etc.

When there is great sensitiveness of the surface, bluish in appearance and perhaps surrounded by many small pimples; carbuncles which slough and are very offensive.

Give its symptoms in scarlet fever.

When the rash is slowly and imperfectly developed, dark and accompanied with diphtheritic deposits; pulse weak, surface dark, and perhaps dark hemorrhages.

To what climacteric symptoms does Lachesis correspond?

The headache, and the fact that non-appearing discharges make the patient worse; flushes of heat during the day.

CROTALUS HORRIDUS.

Who introduced Crotalus?

Dr. Constantine Hering. See, *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXXIV.

What is the Crotalus?

It is the poison of the *Rattlesnake*, prepared by trituration.

What is the characteristic action of Crotalus?

It causes a yellowness of the skin from disintegration of the blood. Tendency to hemorrhages.

In what disease is Crotalus often indicated?

In yellow fever, in the stage of black vomit, where there is low delirium, yellow skin, and oozing of blood from every orifice of the body. It produces a perfect picture of this disease.

NAJA TRIPUDIANS.

Who introduced Naja?

Dr. Constantine Hering.

What is the Naja?

It is the poison of the *Cobra*, prepared by trituration.

What are its chief applications?

In valvular diseases of the heart with a dry, teasing cough; there is tremulous action; it also acts on the left ovary, causing a pain there during the cough.

ELAPS CORALLINUS.

What is Elaps?

The poison of the *Coral snake* triturated with sugar of milk. Introduced by Dr. Mure, of Brazil.

What are some characteristic indications of Elaps?

Catarrhal snuffles in children, nose stuffed up; also the great sense of coldness that cold water leaves in the stomach.

Give the characteristic indications for Bufo rana, a South American toad, sometimes used in medicine.

For masturbation, where the patient seeks solitude to perform the act; epilepsy caused by sexual intercourse, the aura seeming to start from the sexual organs.

SEPIA SUCCUS.

Where is the pathogenesis of Sepia found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Transactions of American Institute of Homœopathy, 1875; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. XIII and XIV.

What is Sepia?

It is the inky secretion of the *Cuttle fish*, which it ejects when pursued by its enemies.

How is the tincture prepared?

The pure powdered *Sepia* is prepared as described under *Coccus cacti*, allowing it to stand 8 days instead of 14 days.

What class of patients does Sepia suit?

Tall, slim females with narrow pelvises. "Tall women, *Sepia;* tall men, *Phosphorus.*"

What is the general action of Sepia?

Sepia causes a venous plethora, first in the portal system then throughout the body. This venous congestion accounts for many of its symptoms. It also acts prominently on the uterine organs, producing here many symptoms of value.

Give five characteristics of Sepia.

1. Weakness.
2. Yellow complexion.
3. Bearing down sensation.
4. Violent motion relieves symptoms.
5. Amelioration in the middle of the day.

What are the mental symptoms of Sepia?

Weak memory; sense of helplessness and great susceptibility to excitement, and still more to terror; dispair, she dreads to be alone, wants company, but has an aversion to her own friends, and is indifferent to her household affairs.

What are the characteristic head symptoms of Sepia?

Headaches, commence in the morning and increase, relieved by sleep or violent motion; the patient is sad and tearful with the headache, and they are better in the open air. Menstrual headache with scanty flow.

What are the stomach symptoms of Sepia?

White-coated tongue; sour or putrid taste in the mouth; an all gone feeling in the stomach which is not relieved by eating; nausea at the sight or smell of food; great longing for acids or pickles; sensation of a lump in the stomach.

What drug has nausea at the thought of food?

Colchicum.

Mention the characteristic symptom of Sepia on the face.

A yellow saddle across the nose.

Give the constipation of Sepia.

No desire or urging for days and days; the stools are hard and large; inactivity of the rectum, and a sensation of a ball in it; patient cannot strain and consequently cannot expel stool.

What are the urinary symptoms of Sepia?

Irritable bladder, involuntary escape of urine during first sleep. Red sediment in the urine, which is acid and fetid.

How does Causticum compare?

Both have enuresis in first sleep. *Causticum* is generally more often indicated in boys, and also in all male sexual disturbances. In *Causticum* the urine is involuntary in the daytime as well as at night. There is a paralytic weakness of the sphincter vesicæ and great sensitiveness to cold air, which is not marked under *Sepia.*

What are the symptoms about the male organs?

Weakness of sexual organs. Gleet, with scanty discharge in the morning.

What are the characteristic symptoms of Sepia in the female organs?

Weakness and bearing-down sensation as if everything would protrude from the vulva, compelling patient to sit with limbs crossed. Sharp, clutching pains, as if clutched with a hand; enlargement and hardening of the uterus.

What are the menses of Sepia?

Almost any combination, though late and scanty, is the most frequent; they may be early and scanty, or early and profuse.

What is the cough of Sepia?

Cough seeming to come from the stomach or abdomen; a cough with salty expectoration, attended by stitches in the epigastrium. Whooping cough with vomiting of bile and soreness of chest during cough; relieved by pressure.

Give indications for Sepia in sciatica.

Aggravation from sitting, from getting up from a seat; often after violent exertion, though at times this relieves. Lancinating stitches, must get out of bed for relief.

What are the characteristic eruptions produced by Sepia?

Vesicular eruptions around mouth and chin; ringworms; yellow spots, liver spots on abdomen and chest; herpetic conditions about knees and ankles.

What is another useful remedy for ringworm?

Tellurium, which has offensive discharge.

Give the main characteristic symptoms of Murex purpurea, a member of the same family as Sepia.

Sensation as if something were pressing on a sore part in the pelvis; the secretions are profuse, such as the menses and urination, and it differs from *Sepia* in having great sexual excitement; otherwise its symptoms are very similar.

SPONGIA TOSTA.

Where are our data concerning Spongia found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.*

How do we prepare this drug?

A tincture is made from the *Turkey sponge* roasted brown, in the same manner as that of *Sepia* is prepared.

What is its general sphere of action?

The glandular system and mucous membranes are the special sphere of *Spongia*. It produces enlargement of the former and inflammation of the latter, especially the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea.

Give the indications of Spongia in orchitis.

Where there is hardness and squeezing pains in the testicles and cord, worse from any motion; great enlargement of the testicles.

In acute laryngitis when should Spongia be given?

Where the cough is harsh and barking, where there are suffocative spells during sleep with external sensitiveness to the touch.

What are the indications for Spongia in croup?

The breathing is harsh and hard as if the patient were breathing through a sponge; hard, barking, ringing cough with scanty expectoration; the cough seems to get tighter every minute; threatened suffocation.

Is Spongia ever indicated in phthisis pulmonalis; if so, with what symptoms?

Hard, ringing, metallic cough, worse from deep breathing, with a sensation of weakness as if the patient would fall, worse from deep breathing, talking and dry, cold winds; flashes of heat, which return when thinking of them.

What are the heart symptoms of Spongia?

Organic affections, cannot lie on the back with head low without suffocating; arouses from sleep as if smothering with blowing sounds over some valve.

What is the temperament of Spongia?

Fair, light complexion and light blue eyes.

Give an indication for Badiaga, another variety of sponge.

Indurated buboes. Palpitation of the heart from unpleasant news.

APIS MELLIFICA.

When was Apis introduced into our Literature?

Metcalf's Materia Medica; Wolf's Monograph; British Journal of Homœopathy, Vols. XI and XII; *Hering's American Provings*, etc.

What is Apis mellifica, and how does it differ from Apium virus?

Apis mellifica is made from the whole honey bee, treated in the same manner as *Spongia*. *Apium virus* is simply the clear poison of the bee triturated.

What is the general action of the poison of the bee?

Rapid swellings with redness, burning and stinging pains. Œdema of any part of the body. Œdematous infiltrations and inflammations are met by this remedy. Serous inflammations and dropsies.

Give seven characteristic symptoms of Apis.

1. Drowsiness.
2. Œdematous swellings.
3. Thirstlessness.
4. Intolerance of heat.

5. Stinging pains.
6. Afternoon aggravation, from 4 to 6.
7. Bruised sensations.

What are the mental symptoms of Apis?

The patient is fidgety and awkward; drops things; is very clumsy, or is silly, laughing and jealous.

What are the head symptoms?

In meningitis it is indicated by the shrill outcries in sleep, and especially if due to a suppressed eruption.

How does it compare here with Belladonna?

The nervous agitation is more marked under *Apis*, and the cephalic cry belongs especially to *Apis*.

What are the characteristic eye symptoms of Apis?

Asthenopia and chemosis, a puffiness of the conjunctiva showing œdema. Œdematous swelling of the eyelids and especially under eyes.

What remedy has swelling over the upper lid like a little bag, and occurring more often in the morning?

Kali carb.

How does Apis compare with Rhus in eye affections?

There is less tendency to formation of pus with *Apis* than with *Rhus*. *Rhus* is relieved by warmth and *Apis* by cold.

What are the indications for Apis in glossitis or inflammation of the tongue?

Great swelling; vesicles on the tips and sides of the tongue; the tongue is very sore and dry, in fact the whole mouth is sore.

Give the symptoms calling for Apis in diphtheria.

Great œdema of the throat; stinging pains; elongated, swollen and œdematous uvula and tonsils; breathing is difficult from swelling of the throat and tongue; the throat has a red, varnished appearance.

What laryngéal symptoms have we under Apis?

Œdema of the glottis.

Give the stool of Apis.

Thin, watery, yellow diarrhœa worse in the morning; the child is much debilitated and emaciated. Involuntary stools at every movement, as if the anus stood constantly open.

What are the characteristic urinary symptoms of Apis?

Urine scanty or suppressed, with general œdema and drowsiness, lack of thirst and suffocation on lying down. Albuminous urine with tube casts.

What symptoms does Apis produce in the external genital organs of both sexes?

Œdematous swellings of the scrotum, testicles or labiæ.

What are the symptoms indicating Apis in ovarian troubles?

It affects especially the right ovary. Ovaritis with soreness in the inguinal region, with burning and stinging and tumefaction. Ovarian cysts in their incipiency; numbness down the thigh; tightness across the chest or a reflex cough accompany.

What are the peculiar respiratory symptoms of Apis?

Difficult breathing, "he does not see how he can get another breath," cough seeming to start from a little spot

in the larynx, relieved by a little expectoration. Œdematous conditions about the chest and lungs.

Give the general symptoms of the extremities.

Affections of the joints with burning, stinging pains, swelling from effusions; the skin over the joints feeling tightly stretched; œdema of the extremities.

What affection of the skin is especially met by Apis?

Urticaria or nettle rash; they are pinkish white welts which itch and sting intolerably.

Give two remedies having urticaria from eating shell fish.

Urtica urens and *Terebinth.*

Give the symptoms of Apis in erysipelas.

It is of a rosy, pinkish hue, later livid and purple, the parts become quickly œdematous, and there is a bruised, sore feeling to the skin.

Give the symptoms of Apis in dropsy.

The skin is waxy and transparent like alabaster; the urine is scanty and albuminous, or with a dark sediment like coffee grounds. Patient is thirstless.

How does Acetic acid compare here?

There is a waxy look about the face and limbs and a great predominance of gastric symptoms, thirst and water-brash.

What are the febrile symptoms of Apis?

Chill without thirst, followed by burning heat of the whole body and oppression of the chest, sweat partial without thirst.

CANTHARIS.

When was Cantharis introduced into homœopathic literature?

In *Hahnemann's original works; Hartlaub and Trinks; Allen's Encyclopædia.*

What is Cantharis?

It is the *Spanish fly*, and the tincture is made of one part of dried *Spanish flies* and five parts of alcohol. Triturations are made of the powdered insect.

What is the general action of Cantharis?

Its special field of action is the mucous membrane of the genito-urinary tract, producing violent inflammation throughout this system; it also affects the gastro-intestinal and respiratory mucous membranes.

What peculiar eye symptoms has this drug?

Objects look yellow.

What are the indications for Cantharis in facial erysipelas?

Erysipelas beginning on the dorsum of the nose and spreading to right cheek with the formation of large vesicles, which break and discharge an excoriating fluid.

What are the throat symptoms?

Burning from the mouth to the stomach; throat highly inflamed and covered with plastic lymph; spasm and intense constriction about the throat.

What are the symptoms of Cantharis in dysentery?

Discharge of blood streaked mucus, looking like scrap-

ings of the intestines; cutting and burning in the anus; the tenesmus of the bladder predominates over that of the intestines.

Give in brief the urinary symptoms of Cantharis.

Persistent and violent urging to urinate, with great tenesmus; the urine is passed only in drops, and seems like molten lead passing through the urethra; intense burning on urination, and aching in the small of the back.

What are the sexual symptoms?

Intense sexual excitement. Gonorrhœa, with intense irritation and persistent erections; the discharge is purulent and bloody; useful when the disease has been sent to the bladder by injections.

What are the female symptoms of Cantharis?

Nymphomania, with the bladder symptoms; menses too black, too early, and too profuse; it favors the expulsion of moles, hydatids, etc.

What is the general effect of Cantharis on the skin?

It produces large blisters and bullæ, which are filled with an excoriating fluid, the skin burns like fire; it is a useful remedy for burns and scalds when blebs form on a yellowish base. In herpes zoster it is almost specific.

SPIDER POISONS.

What is the general action of the Spider poisons?

Spider bites produce, in general, a coldness and a tendency to periodical recurrence of their symptoms. They correspond to poisoned conditions of the blood and to nervous affections.

What are the different varieties of Tarentula?

The *Tarentula Hispana* or the *Lycosa tarantula*, of which we make triturations of the entire live spider, and the *Tarentula Cubensis*, or the hairy spider.

Give the general symptoms of the Tarentula Hispana.

Its chief characteristic is extreme restlessness; the patient must be in constant motion, though motion aggravates; must be doing something all the time; useful in hysterical affections.

What is the use of Tarentula Cubensis?

It produces a perfect picture of sloughing carbuncle with great prostration, and it relieves the atrocious pains accompanying it.

What is the Mygale lasiodora?

A large *Black spider*, a native of Cuba; tincture from live insect.

In what affection is it used?

In chorea, where there are twitchings of the facial muscles, irregular convulsive movements of one side of the body, the words are jerked out, the movements cease during sleep, but return more violent in the morning.

What is Theridion?

The *Orange spider* of the West Indies. Tincture from the live animal.

What is the headache of Theridion?

Periodical over the left eye, throbbing and shooting, aggravated by the heat of the sun and noise, and associated with vertigo and deathly nausea, which is worse on closing the eyes and from the least motion or jar, as walking across the floor. Extreme sensitiveness to noise.

What is the use of Theridion in phthisis?

In phthisis florida where there are stitching pains through to the back and in the left chest, with great cardiac anxiety.

What is the Aranea diadema?

It is the *Cross spider*. Called "Cross" also "Papal Cross," on account of the marking on its back resembling a cross; a large black spider of the Central States, especially Kentucky and Tennessee. Tincture from live animal.

What is its general applicability?

It corresponds to that which Grauvogl termed the hydrogenoid constitution, wherein there is a great deficiency of warmth and great susceptibility to dampness.

Give two peculiar symptoms of Aranea.

1. Numbness of the parts supplied by the ulnar nerve.
2. Boring, digging pain in the os calcis.

CHAPTER V.

NOSODES.

Mention two of our principal Nosodes.

Psorinum and **Ambra grisea.*

Do the allopaths employ Nosodes?

They use *Ambergris*, *Koch's lymph*, which is similar to *Tuberculinum*, and *Vaccine lymph.*

PSORINUM.

By whom was Psorinum introduced?

Dr. C. Hering. *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. II. Here is also described the preparation of the substance.

What is Psorinum?

It is prepared from the contents of the *itch vesicle.*

What are its principal spheres of action?

It acts chiefly upon the lymphatic-glandular system and upon the cerebro spinal system; it produces an impoverished condition of the blood and low cachexia.

Give its symptoms and application in skin diseases.

Herpetic eruptions accompanied by great itching, which becomes intolerable as soon as the patient becomes warm

* Not always classed as a nosode, especially by pharmacists.

in bed; the skin has a dirty, greasy look; the sebaceous glands secrete in excess. Tinea capitis, with oozing of an offensive matter.

What are the ear symptoms?

Otorrhœa, with a horribly offensive odor, like that of rotten meat.

Give four more characteristic symptoms of Psorinum.

1. Offensive odor from the body.
2. Profuse sweating from the least exertion.
3. Headaches accompanied by great hunger.
4. For defective reaction due to psoric taint.

Mention some other drugs useful for defective reaction.

Sulphur, when apparently indicated remedies fail to act.

Capsicum, lack of reaction in persons of lax fibre.

Carbo veg., in abdominal affections.

Cuprum, in patients who are "run down," overworked in mind and body, with tendency of all symptoms to relapse.

Laurocerasus, in chest affections.

Valerian and *Ambra grisea*, in nervous affections.

AMBRA GRISEA.

Where is the proving of this remedy found?

In the *Materia Medica Pura; L'Art Médical*, Vol. XL.

What is Ambra grisea?

It is *Ambergris*, which is found floating on the ocean, and is supposed to be derived from the whale. The genuine gray *Ambergris* is triturated.

Give its general action.

Its general action is on the nervous system, producing many symptoms resembling hysteria; it is especially a useful remedy in many affections of hysterical females.

What are the mental symptoms of Ambra?

Forgetfulness and hurry; the patient does everything in a hurry; time passes slowly.

Give indications for Ambra in sleeplessness.

Sleeplessness due to worry about business matters, with spasms and twitching of the muscles, especially in thin, spare, nervous men.

Give three other indications for its use.

1. In defective reaction from nervous weakness.
2. Thin, scrawny women, with obstinate constipation.
3. Cough, worse when strangers are present.

Name five other nosodes sometimes used.

1. *Syphilinum.*
2. *Hydrophobinum.*
3. *Tuberculinum.*
4. *Medorrhinum.*
5. *Anthracinum.*

Give an indication for Syphilinum.

In chronic syphilitic headaches, and in obstinate affections where there is a latent syphilitic taint. Also in chronic skin diseases and rheumatism in syphilitic constitutions.

When is Hydrophobinum or Lyssin indicated?

Chronic headaches; patient cannot bear to hear water run. Convulsions in pregnancy, which occur on hearing water poured out.

Has this remedy been proved?

It has. See *Hering's Guiding Symptoms.*

What is the difference between Tuberculinum, Baccilinum and Koch's Lymph?

Tuberculinum was introduced by the late Samuel Swan, of New York, and consists of dried *Tuberculous Sputum* triturated.

Baccilinum was introduced by Dr. J. Compton Burnett. It is the virus of the natural disease itself. A portion of the *Tuberculous lung* itself was used, containing everything pertaining to the tuberculous process. Bacilli, debris and tubercles.

Koch's lymph is artificially obtained from colonies of bacilli thriving in beef jelly.

Give an indication for Tuberculinum.

Tubercular troubles, tubercular meningitis, consumption, or tubercular arthritis. Dr. Burnett and others report many cures of phthisis with *Baccilinum.* A constant disposition to catch cold is a useful indication for its use.

When may Medorrhinum be found useful?

In obstinate rheumatism, when this obstinacy is due to a latent sycotic taint. Headache of exhaustion or from hard work. Results of suppressed gonorrhœa.

When would Anthracinum be found indicated in anthrax or carbuncle?

Where the symptoms are the same as under *Arsenicum*, only more intense; pains cutting and lancinating, and *Arsenicum* has failed to relieve.

CHAPTER VI.

MINERAL KINGDOM.

FLUORIC ACID.

Where is the pathogenesis of Fluoric acid found?

In the *Materia Medica of American Provings.*

What is Fluoric Acid?

It is the acid combination of *Hydrogen* and *Fluorine;* it is very excoriating and is kept in rubber bottles, since it eats glass.

How is our tincture prepared?

By dissolving 1 part of the pure acid in 99 parts of distilled water. Must be kept in gutta percha bottles. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

Give its general action.

It acts principally on the bones and skin; it also has some effect on the glands. It produces also a state of venous congestion and varicosis.

What are its symptoms on the bones and periosteum?

It produces caries of the long bones, with thin and excoriating discharges, relieved by cold applications. Dental fistulæ and bone felons; with offensive discharges.

What are its skin symptoms?

Roughness and harshness of the skin, with great itching in spots; worse from warmth and better from cold.

What is the relation of Fluoric acid to Silicea?

It follows *Silicea* well, and is especially useful after the abuse of *Silicea* in suppurations.

MURIATIC ACID.

Where are the pathogeneses of Muriatic acid found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura and *Chronic Diseases.*

What is Muriatic acid?

The acid of *Chlorine* or *Hydrochloric acid.*

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, of the pure acid (S. G. 1.16) dissolved in 2 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the general action of this remedy?

This acid acts upon the ganglionic system and through it upon the blood, skin and alimentary tract; it increases the coagulability of the blood and renders it prone to disorganization, hence its application in low dynamic conditions, putrid fevers, etc.

Give five characteristics of this remedy.

1. Great general debility.
2. The dry tongue rattling in the mouth.
3. Offensive discharges.

4. Aversion to food.
5. Tendency to involuntary evacuations.

What is the debility of Muriatic acid?

It is general, and so great that the patient slips down to the foot of the bed and must be lifted up every little while, inability to void the urine unless the bowels move.

What are the indications for Muriatic acid in typhoid fever?

The tongue is dry and rattles in the mouth, there is a watery diarrhœa, which is often involuntary while urinating; the patient is so weak that he slides down toward the foot of the bed; there is dropping of the lower jaw and cold extremities, the heart is feeble, irregular and intermits every third beat, bedsores, etc.

NITRIC ACID.

Where is our pathogenesis of this remedy found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.

What is Nitric acid?

An acid combination of *Nitrogen*, *Oxygen* and *Hydrogen* (HNO_3).

How do we prepare it?

One part, by weight, of the pure acid (S. G. 1.42) dissolved in nine parts, by weight, of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the general action and principal seat of attack of Nitric acid?

The mucous membranes, especially at the outlets of the body where they join the skin, is the principal seat of action of this remedy. It produces irritation and destructive ulcerations, going on even to gangrene; it also acts on the glands and bones.

What are four grand characteristic symptoms of Nitric acid?

1. Offensive, excoriating discharges.
2. Splinter-like pains.
3. Discharges have a urinous odor.
4. Ulcerations at junction of skin and mucous membranes.

What are the nasal symptoms of Nitric acid?

Offensive excoriating discharge from the nose, accompanied by nosebleed and offensive odor, hard plugs in the nose, which, when detached, leave a raw surface.

What are the throat symptoms?

Sensation of a splinter, fishbone or piece of glass in the throat, ulcers in the throat with offensive discharges and odor.

What is the character of the ulceration of Nitric acid?

The ulcers are irregular, deep and filled with exuberant granulations, bleed on slightest touch, have sticking pains in them and burn violently. They are fetid, exude a greenish fluid, and are worse from cold water. To recapitulate:

1. They have ragged, zigzag edges, often raised.

2. Are apt to granulate profusely, proud flesh.
3. Vascular, bleeding easily.
4. Sharp splinter-like pains in them.

What is the diarrhœa of Nitric acid?

The stools are offensive, green and putrid, and are accompanied by a great deal of straining and soreness about the anus; fissure and ulceration about the anus.

What are the urinary symptoms of Nitric acid?

The urine smells as strong as a horse's urine; burning, tenesmus, and a sensation as if sticks were in the urethra when urinating.

Give some indications for Nitric acid in syphilis.

Secondary syphilis; phagedenic chancres; soreness of the skin and cranial bones, worse from damp weather; ulcers in the throat, irregular in outline; yellowish-brown or copper-colored spots over the body.

What symptoms of Mercury does Nitric acid antidote?

The restlessness, mental anxiety, periosteal pains, the ophthalmia, ptyalism, ulceration of the mouth and throat, and the caries of bone.

What is the cough of Nitric acid?

Dry, tickling cough, worse at night, and often starting from a particular spot in the larynx.

What are the indications for its use in phthisis?

Difficult, green purulent expectoration; night sweats; soreness of the chest; hectic; hemorrhages; dyspnœa and hoarseness, worse in the morning.

Compare Calcarea carb. here.

Pale, light complexion, painless hoarseness, the chest soreness is worse from touch or pressure, dyspnœa and dizziness on going up stairs, evening diarrhœa, and a loose and rattling cough are the characteristics of *Calcarea;* while thin, dark complexion, stinging hoarseness, chest soreness not worse from touch or pressure, palpitation and intermittent pulse on going up stairs, morning diarrhœa, and tight dry cough are the characteristics of *Nitric acid.*

When would Nitric acid be indicated in typhoid fever?

When the stools are green, offensive and slimy, with hemorrhage from the bowels; fainting from least movement; threatened paralysis of the lungs, rattling breathing and intermittent pulse.

Give the general differences between mineral and vegetable acids, in regard to their action.

Mineral acids produce a scorbutic state of the system; with manifest tendency to ulcers and low forms of disease —typhoid diseases.

Vegetable acids cause great debility, but in a less degree than mineral acids, and they show a tendency to the production of a membrane in the throat.

PHOSPHORIC ACID.

Where is the pathogenesis of Phosphoric acid found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura.

What is Phosphoric acid?

It is the ordinary *Phosphoric acid* of the chemist.

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, of purified *Glacial phosphoric acid* is dissolved in 90 parts, by weight, of distilled water and 10 parts of alcohol added. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. This is marked 2x.

Give the general action of Phosphoric acid.

It produces nervous prostration and debility; an atonic condition of the gastro-intestinal tract; and bone affections.

Mention three grand characteristic uses of Phosphoric acid.

1. Debility from nervous causes.
2. Painless, watery, non-exhausting diarrhœa.
3. Ailments from sexual excesses.

Describe the debility calling for Phosphoric acid.

It is a nervous debility, arising from continued grief, over-exertion of mind, sexual excess or any nervous strain on the body; it is characterized by indifference, apathy, and torpidity of body and mind.

Give the diarrhœa.

It is watery, painless, oftentimes undigested diarrhœa, preceded by rumbling in the bowels, and despite the frequency of the stool the patient does not seem weakened by it; the keynotes are absence of pain and absence of exhaustion. Diarrhœa from fear.

Give the indications for Phosphoric acid in effects of grief.

Bad effects of grief due to depressing emotions, disappointed love, and also for homesickness.

How does Ignatia compare here?

Ignatia is more for the immediate effects, while *Phosphoric acid* is more for the chronic, long lasting effects, coming in after *Ignatia*.

Give the indications for Phosphoric acid in diabetes.

Glycosuria and *Polyuria*, urine looks milky or like jelly after standing; great debility; cough on slightest exposure; bruised feeling in muscles and burning in the spine; urine loaded with phosphates showing a greasy pellicle.

What are some clinical indications for Uranium nitricum, another remedy for diabetes?

Emaciation, excessive thirst, vomiting of food with excessive urine; sometimes tympanites.

What are the male sexual symptoms of Phosphoric acid?

Debility, relaxation or impotence from sexual excesses, frequent weak emissions and dragging pains in the testicles; weakness in back and legs and burning spine; spermatorrhœa.

Does Phosphoric acid have any action on the chest, if so, what?

It produces weakness of the chest so that the patient can hardly talk, the weakness causes dyspnœa; cough from tickling in the chest about the ensiform cartilage, worse in the evening on lying down.

SULPHURIC ACID.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, of the pure acid (S. G. 1.843) dissolved in 9 parts, by weight, of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the chief action of Sulphuric acid?

It acts especially upon mucous tissues, alimentary canal and the respiratory tract.

What are the stomach characteristics?

Extreme sourness of all vomited matters; the stomach feels cold and relaxed, and the patient desires stimulating drink, such as brandy; the stomach is so weak that all food is vomited. Stomach troubles of inebriates with these symptoms are greatly benefited by the remedy.

How does the debility of the remedy show itself?

As a tremor; there is a sense of tremor accompanied by objective trembling; it is a debility which occurs at the change of life or in drunkards.

What peculiar symptom has Sulphuric acid about the face?

A sensation as if the white of an egg had dried on the face.

How is the appearance of the throat?

There is a white membrane in the throat, and it looks as if it were whitewashed.

ACETIC ACID.

How is Acetic acid prepared?

One part of pure *Glacial Acetic acid* dissolved in 9 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What are our principal uses of Acetic acid?

In dropsies, standing midway between *Arsenic* and *Apis*, distinguished from both in the characteristic thirst, and the predominance of the gastric symptoms

When should we think of this remedy?

When the patient is passing large quantities of pale urine accompanied by intense thirst, dry, hot skin and great debility.

How is Hydrocyanic acid prepared?

The officinal *Hydrocyanic acid* is mixed with equal parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

Give the principal homœopathic indications for Hydrocyanic acid.

In convulsions simulating epilepsy, tetanus, with stiffness about the jaws and neck; another symptom indicating its use is a gurgling which extends from the throat to the stomach when swallowing; it has also been used in the dry, hacking cough of consumptives.

What drug does this last symptom suggest?

Laurocerasus which probably contains *Hydrocyanic acid*.

PICRIC ACID.

Where are data concerning Picric acid to be found?

In *Allen's Encyclopædia; N. Y. Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. II; *North Am. Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXIII;

Am. Hom. Observer, Vol. XIV; see, also, *Homœopathic Times*, April, July, 1878.

What is Picric acid?

It is an organic acid compound of *Nitric acid* and a member of the *Phenol* series.

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, dissolved in 99 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. Triturations of the pure acid.

What is its general action?

It corresponds in general to symptoms of neurasthenia or brain fag. It also has a marked action on the sexual organs. Its power of disintegrating the blood, and of destroying the properties of the red blood corpuscles alleged by its chief prover has been disputed.

Give its indications in neurasthenia.

Depression and weariness from slight fatigue, a mental inactivity with indifference and a desire to lie down and rest; brain fag; the grand characteristic is that the slightest exertion brings on speedy exhaustion, and extinguishes that quality which we call *grit*.

What are the sexual symptoms of Picric acid?

Excitement, priapism and profuse emissions, erections very violent, legs are heavy; there is prostration from least exertion; erections keep the patient awake at night.

How is Salicylic acid prepared?

By trituration.

Give an indication for Salicylic acid.

Dyspepsia with excessive accumulation of flatulence and acidity of the stomach; much belching of gas.

OXALIC ACID.

Where is the original pathogenesis found?

Materia Medica of American Provings.

What is the backache of Oxalic acid?

Acute pain in the back extending down the thighs, relieved by change of posture, the back feels too weak to support the body, the pains are worse when thinking of them. Symptoms intermit.

Give three other indications for Oxalic acid.

1. Pain in spots over the body.
2. Neuralgia of the spermatic cord, worse from motion.
3. Excessive hyperæsthesia of the retina.

BENZOIC ACID.

Where are data found concerning Benzoic acid?

Materia Medica of American Provings; Grauvogl's Text-book of Homœopathy.

How is it prepared?

One part dissolved in nine parts of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$. Also triturations.

Give the urinary symptoms of Benzoic acid.

Irritable bladder, with dribbling of strong-smelling

urine; it is high colored and of a very offensive ammoniacal odor, like that of the horse.

What are the symptoms indicating Benzoic acid in rheumatism?

Pain in the small joints, with this strong smelling urine; gouty nodosities; weeping sinews.

Give an indication for Carbolic acid.

Flatulence of the aged depending upon imperfect digestion; acidity and burning in the stomach.

How is Lactic acid prepared?

One part of pure acid dissolved in 99 parts of alcohol.

Give indications for Lactic acid in diabetes.

Urinates copiously and freely. Saccharine urine, great thirst, nausea, debility, voracious appetite and constipation.

ARSENICUM ALBUM.

Give references for Arsenicum.

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases; British Journal of Homœopathy, Vols. III. and IV.

What preparation of Arsenic do we use?

It is the *Arsenious acid*, from which we make triturations.

How is our tincture made?

One part of the pure vitreous acid, finely powdered, is

boiled to a complete solution in 60 parts of distilled water and filtered. The filtrate is increased to 90 parts by the addition of distilled water and then 10 parts of 95 per cent. alcohol are added. Drug power $\frac{1}{100}$.

What is Fowler's solution?

It is made by dissolving equal parts of *Arsenious acid* and *Carbonate of Potash* in boiling distilled water, with the addition of a little compound spirit of *Lavender*, to give color and flavor. It contains four grains to the ounce; the dose is from two to five drops. Another preparation is "Donovan's Solution," which is also called *Liquor Arsenii et Hydrargyri Iodidi.*

What are some of the principal features of Arsenical poisoning?

Intense irritation of mucous membranes, violent burning, vomiting and diarrhœa, with great prostration. The burning extends throughout the alimentary tract; there is great thirst; the features are sunken; the stools are bloody and accompanied with tenesmus.

What is an antidote to Arsenic poisoning?

Hydrated Peroxide of Iron, in tablespoonful doses every five or ten minutes, is the most effective antidote to poisoning by *Arsenic.* Emetics should also be used.

What is the general homœopathic applicability of Arsenicum?

Destructive inflammations of mucous membranes; œdematous effusions; fatty degenerations; various forms of skin affections; kidney affections and nervous diseases of various kinds are met by this remedy.

Give seven grand characteristics of Arsenicum.

1. Periodicity. The great periodic.
2. Weakness and prostration after the slightest exertion.
3. Malignity of symptoms.
4. Restlessness and anguish.
5. Burning everywhere.
6. Pains, worse at rest, at night and increased by cold.
7. Unquenchable thirst for small quantities of water and very often.

What are the mental symptoms?

Great restlessness and fear of death; delirium, with tendency to suicide; weakness of memory.

How does the restlessness of Rhus tox. differ?

It is to relieve pain, not an anxious restlessness.

What is the time of general aggravation of Arsenic?

At night, just after midnight.

What are the indications for Arsenicum in cold in the head?

In winter colds with a thin, watery discharge from the nose, which excoriates the upper lip, yet in spite of this the nose feels stopped up; there is frontal headache and photophobia, and great sneezing, and the sneezing does not relieve in the slightest; the patient is worse on going into the open air; the burning, however, is worse near the fire, and better in the open air.

How does this differ from Mercurius?

The *Mercurius* discharge, though very excoriating, is not watery, but thicker; it is a thin mucous discharge.

How does Arsenicum differ from Phosphorus in colds?

The cold of *Arsenicum* always settles in the nose, while that of *Phosphorus* settles on the chest.

What are the symptoms of Arsenicum in facial neuralgia?

Fine pains course through the face like burning needles; the face is pale and shrunken.

What is the characteristic tongue of Arsenicum?

The tongue has a red excoriated look, the tip and edges are red, and both the tongue and mouth are very dry.

When would Arsenicum be indicated in diphtheria?

Where there is adynamic fever, fetid breath, and the membrane looks dark and gangrenous, where the pulse is rapid and weak; the patient restless and prostrated, with throat swollen both externally and internally, and the membrane has a dark and wrinkled appearance, and where there is considerable œdema about the throat.

What are the stomach symptoms of Arsenicum?

Burning, griping pains in the stomach followed by great prostration and vomiting; the vomiting is severe; the patient vomits water as soon as it becomes warm in the stomach; the stomach is very irritable, and it is a remedy for irritable stomachs of drunkards; there is heartburn and gulping up of burning water.

Give in brief the indications for Arsenicum in diarrhœa.

The stools are yellow, undigested, slimy or bloody, they are scanty and attended with great burning in the rectum; the burning being out of all proportion to the stools; these are the characteristics:

1. The small quantity.
2. The dark color.
3. The offensive odor.
4. The great prostration following.

What are the indications for its use in dysentery?

Scanty stools, burning in the rectum; tenesmus and thirst, and great prostration following.

Give some indications for Arsenicum in Bright's disease.

General anasarca, œdema and puffiness; albuminous urine; waxy casts; skin pale and waxy looking; exhausting diarrhœa; burning and thirst.

Give the respiratory symptoms of Arsenicum.

Great dyspnœa, with restlessness and exhaustion; cough dry, fatiguing and whistling, with sensation as of fumes of sulphur in the larynx; rawness, soreness, and dryness, and burning in the chest; cough worse after midnight.

What drug has a dry cough worse before midnight?

Sulphur.

What symptoms does Arsenicum produce upon the skin?

1. Pains, itching, biting, gnawing and burning.
2. Watery swellings, from puffiness to œdema.
3. Eruptions, papules, nettle rash and pimples.
4. Painful ulcers, burning and sensitive, with offensive discharges.

What are the indications of Arsenicum in eczema?

Where there is copious scaling, or thick, scabby eruptions exuding pus.

Give indications for Arsenicum in intermittent fever.

The paroxysms are not complete, they are more apt to occur at night with sweat at the end of the fever; the thirst is never with the chill, it occurs after it; but during the sweat there is violent thirst, especially for hot drinks, since cold drinks chill; the pulse is small, frequent and weak.

Give the indications for its use in typhoid fever.

Late in the disease when the patient is faint, weak and exhausted with cold sweat and delirium, the mouth and teeth are covered by sordes, the mouth is full of ulcers, there is diarrhœa, stools dark and offensive, intense fever and thirst.

In what affections of the tissues may Arsenicum be the remedy?

In carbuncle, bed sores and dissecting wounds, where there are lancinating and burning pains.

What are the characteristic modalities of Arsenicum?

1. Worse at night, especially after midnight, 1 to 3 A. M.
2. Worse at rest.
3. Worse from cold, cold weather, cold food, cold air, patient *is* cold.
4. Better from warmth, warm things, drinks, etc.

Give the indications for Arsenicum iodatum in catarrhs.

Violent, acute coryza, with watery, acrid discharge, soreness in the nostrils, heat and burning extending into the eyes and headache.

What are the special indications for Arsenicum iodatum in tuberculosis?

The great debility, the night sweats and the decided cachectic appearance of the patient, the recurring fever, the emaciation, the profound prostration and the tendency to diarrhœa.

PHOSPHORUS.

Where are data concerning Phosphorus found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; North American Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. VII; *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXI.

How is Phosphorus tincture prepared?

Strong 95 per cent. alcohol with an excess of *Phosphorus* is put into an open bottle in a hot water bath, and after the *Phosphorus* is melted, vigorously shaken until cold, then decanted. Drug power, $\frac{1}{1000}$.

This saturated solution corresponds to the 3x potency, and 10 drops, with 90 drops of strong alcohol, give the 4x or 2 potency. Dilute alcohol should not be used until the 6th dilution is reached.

Can Phosphorus be triturated?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases* a method is given, but alcoholic solutions are preferable. It is sometimes prepared in *Ether*.

Give in brief the general applicability of Phosphorus.

It profoundly affects mucous membranes; causes great alterations in the structure of the liver, enlarging it and

producing fatty degeneration. It also produces caries and necrosis of bones. The sexual organs of both sexes are impressed by its action, and it has a special action on the respiratory organs.

Give eight characteristic symptoms of Phosphorus.

1. Fatty degeneration of tissues.
2. Caries of bones.
3. Dread of mental exertion.
4. Painless diarrhœa, with exhaustion and prostration.
5. Oppression of chest.
6. Low adynamic fever, with absence of thirst.
7. Burning pain in dorsal region of the spine.
8. Stumbling when walking and trembling of legs.

What are the mental symptoms of Phosphorus?

Apathy and mental fatigue; disinclination to do mental work; answers questions slowly; a sluggish state.

In what two conditions about the eye is Phosphorus useful?

1. Cataract, the letters appear red; early in the disease.
2. Degeneration, or gray atrophy of the optic nerve from overwrought nervous system; objects have a cloudiness about them by candle light; green halo about objects. Retinitis pigmentosa.

What is the remedy for atrophy of the optic nerve from tobacco?

Arsenicum.

What are the ear symptoms of Phosphorus?

Hardness of hearing and a re-echoing of sounds in the ears.

What are the characteristic nasal symptoms?

Caries of the bones of the nose; ulcerations of the nose with stoppage; hemorrhage and offensive odor; nasal polypi.

Give the stomach symptoms of Phosphorus.

White tongue; the patient is hungry, especially at night; wakes up hungry and longs for cold things; cold things seem to relieve until they get warm in the stomach, when they are vomited; vomiting from simple exhaustion of the stomach. Perforating ulcer of the stomach, with vomiting of coffee-ground-like matters. Sensation of emptiness in the abdomen is one of Dr. Guernsey's keynotes.

What is the action of Phosphorus on the liver?

Acute yellow atrophy, or acute hepatitis, with tendency to the formation of abscesses; enlarged, cirrhosed and fatty livers also call for it.

What is the constipation of Phosphorus?

The stools are long and slender, like a dog's stool, and voided with much straining.

Give the indications for Phosphorus in diarrhœa.

Painless diarrhœa, may be involuntary, with great exhaustion and prostration; the stools may contain white particles in them like rice or tallow; there is an intolerance of stool in the lower bowel; as soon as it gets into the rectum it must be evacuated.

What effect has Phosphorus on the kidneys?

It produces a marked nephritis, with profuse discharge of bloody urine which contains casts.

Give the male sexual symptoms of Phosphorus.

Increased sexual desire, followed by loss of sexual desire and emissions; the patient has desires and fancies, but no power.

Give the indications for Phosphorus on the larynx.

Hoarseness worse in the evening, when there may be aphonia; great sensitiveness of the larynx; it hurts him to talk or cough; the voice is hoarse and rough.

What is the characteristic cough of Phosphorus?

It is caused by an irritation and tickling in the trachea; there is not much soreness or expectoration; the cough is a dry one.

How does change of temperature affect the cough of Phosphorus?

It is worse going from warm room into the cold air.

Bryonia is worse coming from cold air into a warm room.

What are the principal symptoms of Phosphorus in the chest?

Oppression and weight on the chest, a nervous oppression; in pneumonia and typhoid pneumonia when bronchial symptoms are prominent; where the sputa are yellow, blood streaked or rust colored; pains through the left lung; and the patient cannot lie on the left side.

How does the chest oppression of Phosphorus differ from that of Sulphur?

In *Phosphorus* it is external as of a load *on* the chest. In *Sulphur* it is internal as of congestion *in* the chest with dyspnœa and burning.

Mention another drug that has weight on the chest but where there is little inflammation.

Ferrum met.

What symptoms has Phosphorus in the back that are characteristic?

Intense burning pains in the spine between the scapulæ; the dorsal spines are very sensitive.

Give four characteristics of Phosphorus in fever.

1. The adynamic, low type of fever.
2. The lack of thirst.
3. The periodicity—4 or 5 in the afternoon.
4. The sleepiness which accompanies.

What are the hemorrhagic symptoms of Phosphorus?

The hemorrhagic diathesis; the blood does not coagulate; hemoptysis and hematemesis.

What preparations of Antimony do we use in our Materia Medica?

1. *Antimonium crudum* or the *Sulphuret of antimony.*
2. *Antimonium tartaricum* or *Tartar emetic*, this is the double *Tartrate of Antimony* and *Potash.*
3. *Antimonium sulphuratum auratum* or the *Golden sulphuret of antimony*, also sometimes known as *Kermes.*

There are also other salts that are sometimes used, as *Antimonium arsenicosum*, etc. *Stibium*, properly speaking, is the metal *Antimony;* however, if *Stibium* be ordered from the pharmacist *Tartar emetic* is invariably furnished.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of Antimonium found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Hartlaub and Trinks.

How is it prepared for use?

By trituration.

What are the chief characteristics of this remedy?

1. A thick, milky-white coating of the tongue.
2. The fretful, peevish disposition.

Give the general action of Antimonium crudum.

Antimony depresses the functions of mucous membranes, and through the pneumo-gastric nerve produces slow digestion; the mucous membranes become loaded with mucus. It also affects the skin, producing corns, callosities, etc.

What are the mental symptoms?

Cross and peevish; children cannot bear to be touched, or looked at; adults are sulky and sad.

What is the characteristic head symptom?

Headache from bathing; all symptoms of the drug are worse from bathing. Headache from deranged stomach.

Give the stomach symptoms of Antimonium crudum.

Nausea and persistent vomiting occurring as soon as the child eats or drinks. Digestive troubles from overloading the stomach; a useful remedy for the ill effects of Thanksgiving or Christmas dinners; there is the white tongue

and the vomited matters containing food, and there is a great deal of fulness, distress and distension about the abdomen; eructations tasting of food.

When is Antimonium crudum indicated in diarrhœa and constipation?

When the stools are watery or when they contain hard lumps of curdled milk or faecal matter, worse by acids, cold bathing or overheating.

Give the skin symptoms of this drug.

The skin cracks easily and it produces a deficient growth of the nails. It is the remedy for hard and painful callosities, they are thick and horny.

ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM.

Where are data concerning this remedy found?

Allen's Encyclopædia; British Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. XIX.

How is it prepared?

By trituration; also one part, by weight, dissolved in 99 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

Give the general action of this drug.

A cardiac depressant; it produces motor and sensory paralysis and loss of reflex action. On the mucous membranes and skin it produces catarrhal and pustular inflammations.

What is the grand characteristic of the drug?

The large accumulation of mucus on the chest, which causes much rattling with perhaps vomiting and drowsiness.

Give the indications for Tartar emetic in whooping cough.

Cough worse when the child is angry, or when eating; it culminates in vomiting of mucus and food.

What are the characteristic chest symptoms of the drug?

There is wheezing breathing and great oppression of the chest; the cough sounds loose, but no phlegm is raised; it seems as if every cough would raise the phlegm, but it does not. Pleuro-pneumonia; croup, with whistling and rattling extending into the trachea.

How do the chest symptoms compare with those of Ipecac?

The rales with *Antimonium tartaricum* are fine; while those of *Ipecac* are coarse, and the patient gags all the time, but raises little.

What is the action of Tartar emetic on the skin?

It produces an eruption of pustules resembling those of smallpox, for which it is a remedy.

SULPHUR.

Where are studies of Sulphur found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases; Hartlaub and Trinks; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. XV. and XVI.

What is Sulphur and how is it prepared?

It is one of the elements, and we prepare it for use by triturating the *Sublimed Flowers of Sulphur;* the tincture of *Sulphur* is a saturated solution of *Sulphur* and *Alcohol*, and is equivalent to the 2x dilution.

Give the general action of Sulphur.

It acts upon every organ and tissue of the body. It produces venous engorgement, chronic in nature, with long trains of symptoms. The discharges are excessively acrid. By its action on the sympathetic nerve it causes defective asimilation. It is especially applicable to chronic diseases, which originate in the ganglionic system.

What is the temperament of the Sulphur patient?

Light complexioned, easily angered people, who have a harsh, dirty skin, and who are afraid of water; children look tired, dirty and old, "use their sleeves both for a handkerchief and looking-glass;" the patient is coarse in fibre and dirty in habits, and walks stooped from weakness of the spine.

Give ten characteristics of Sulphur.

1. Dirty and poor habit of body.
2. Aversion to water and washing.
3. Sinking at stomach at 11 A. M.
4. "Cat-nap" sleep.
5. Heat on top of head and burning of palms and soles.
6. Defective reaction, after carefully chosen remedies fail to act.
7. Walks stooping.
8. Drinks much, eats little.
9. Morning diarrhœa, driving him out of bed.

10. Great nocturnal aggravation.

What are the mental symptoms of the drug?

Irritable; chronic constitutional grumblers; a "ragged philosopher," life having been a failure; religious melancholia, dresses up in rags and imagines that they are the finest silk; anxious about his own salvation, but indifferent to that of others.

Give the scalp symptoms of Sulphur.

Great dryness and heat of the scalp, with intense itching, and scratching, though it relieves, causes burning; all the eruptions are greatly aggravated by washing and by being wet; wetting produces burning; there may be also an eruption of yellow crusts on the scalp.

What are the characteristic discharges of Sulphur?

All discharges are burning and acrid, be they from the eyes, ears, nose, vagina or bowels; the diarrhœa burns, the urine burns; excretions burn parts over which they pass is characteristic.

Give some of the nasal symptoms of Sulphur.

Chronic, dry catarrh; the nose bleeds easily; the nose is stuffed up and burning, and there is a smell of old catarrhs before the nose.

What of the face symptoms?

It is careworn and old looking, with all sorts of eruptions on it, especially comedones.

What are the indications for Sulphur in stomach troubles?

Bitter taste in the morning; putrid eructations. It has

a feeling of satiety after a small quantity of food, and an empty, gone feeling in the epigastrium at 11 A. M. There is a desire for sweets, which make him sick, causing a sour stomach and heartburn. There is canine hunger, the patient having to get up at night to eat, and there is a craving for spirits.

Give the action of Sulphur on the liver.

It increases the flow of bile; there is also much pain and soreness of the liver.

When is Sulphur indicated in constipation?

There is an uneasy feeling all through the intestinal tract, and the constipation usually alternates with the diarrhœa. Constipation, with hemorrhoids, from abdominal plethora or passive congestion of the portal system.

What is the diarrhœa of Sulphur?

The stools are changeable in color and may contain undigested food. It occurs in the morning and drives the patient out of bed; there is a great deal of abdominal uneasiness, the odor of the stool clings to the patient for a long time, and there is much soreness at the anus.

How does the stool of Podophyllum compare?

It has a morning stool, with a great deal of soreness and fulness in the region of the liver, and it continues throughout the day.

What are other drugs having early morning diarrhœa?

Aloes, *Thuja* and *Bryonia*.

When should Sulphur be given in gleet?

In persons subject to catarrhs, where the case has been maltreated by injections, and where there is much irritation and soreness and the urine burns the parts.

What are the indications of Sulphur in the respiratory sphere?

In cases of pneumonia where there is no tendency to recuperation and resolution; the lungs tend to break down; there are râles all over the chest, muco-purulent expectoration and symptoms of hectic fever; all the symptoms being worse at night, and the cough is apt to be dry. Sense of internal oppression.

Give the indications for Sulphur in tuberculosis.

In the beginning of the disease, with pain through the left chest, heat on the head, cold feet, frequent flushes, the patient wanting the window open.

What are the circulatory symptoms of Sulphur?

There are flashes of heat, and heat on top of the head with burning of the soles; the patient has to put them out of bed at night to keep them cool.

When should Sulphur be given in fevers?

The patient is drowsy, the skin is dry and hot, and there is no sweat; and it comes in after *Aconite.*

What is its relation to Aconite?

It is a passive or chronic *Aconite*, holding the same relation to the veins that *Aconite* does to the arteries.

Give some of the indications for Sulphur in scrofula.

Tendency to eruptions; defective osseous growth; open

fontanelles; bone affections; rickets and curvature of the spine. Appetite voracious, caused by defective assimilation from diseased glands. The child looks like a little old man or woman; the skin is wrinkled and flabby.

What are the chief skin symptoms of Sulphur?

The troubles of the skin are apt to alternate with some internal trouble; there is the great aggravation from washing, and the more the eruption is scratched the more it itches and burns; the skin is rough, coarse and measly; the eruptions are usually pustular, and there is tendency to soreness in the folds of the skin.

What is characteristic about the sleep of Sulphur?

The patient sleeps in "cat naps;" the slightest noise awakens, and there is great difficulty in falling asleep again.

Why should Nux and Sulphur never be alternated?

Because they antidote each other is reason enough.

SELENIUM.

Where is the pathogeneses of Selenium found?

In *Stapf's Archives.*

How is it prepared?

By trituration.

Give the general action of this drug.

It acts on the nervous system, producing weakness and general debility, expressed by easy fatigue from any ex-

ertion or labor; hot weather weakens him, and is sluggish on account of this debility; wants to sleep and is worse after sleep. Nervous exhaustion caused by seminal loss.

What is the headache of Selenium?

A nervous headache over the left eye, worse from the heat of the sun, and especially is it useful in headaches due to excessive use of *tea*.

Give the sexual symptoms of Selenium.

Spermatorrhœa, with irritability, mental confusion, headache and paralytic weakness of the spine; the system is so relaxed that the semen dribbles away.

THE HALOGENS.

What are the drugs known as the Halogens?

Bromine, *Iodine*, *Fluorine* and *Chlorine*.

What is the general action of this family as a whole?

They act on the mucous membranes of the larynx and bronchial tubes, producing pseudo-membranous formations thereon; they all act on the glandular system, enlarging the glands even to abscess.

BROMINE.

Where are data concerning Bromine found?

Hering's Materia Medica; Allen's Encyclopædia.

How is it prepared?

One part of pure *Bromine* dissolved in 99 parts, by weight, of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

What is the temperament of the Bromine patient and how does it differ from the temperament of the Iodine patient?

The *Bromine* patient is light complexioned, fair skin and blue eyes, while *Iodine* suits better dark complexioned people, with dark hair and eyes.

What are the characteristics of Bromine on the mucous membranes?

Coryza, with profuse, watery discharge and soreness of the nose; ulcers, crusts and bloody scabs form in the nose.

What are indications for Bromine in croup?

Deep, hoarse voice; inspiration produces coughing; the breathing is hoarse, rasping and whistling, there is rattling in the larynx, and when the child coughs it sounds as if the larynx were full of mucus. Diphtheria.

What chest symptoms are characteristic?

There is a sensation as if the patient could not get air enough into the chest; there seems to be plenty of mucus, but no ability to expectorate it. The want of air in the chest is due to constriction of the glottis or spasm of the glottis.

What is the cough of Bromine?

It sounds as if the larynx were full of mucus. Cough dry, spasmodic, rough and barking, from tickling in

throat, worse during first part of the night, better after midnight.

What is another difference between Bromine and Iodine?

Bromine symptoms are usually unaccompanied by fever, while *Iodine* is a very feverish remedy.

IODINE.

Give references for Iodine.

Hartlaub and Trinks; Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; British Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. XXI.; *Hughes' Pharmacodynamics.*

How is it prepared?

One part of resublimed *Iodine* dissolved in 99 parts of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

Give the general symptoms of Iodine.

It acts chiefly upon the glandular and lymphatic systems, stimulating them at first to an increased action, which is soon followed by marked depression, emaciation and atrophy.

Give principal characteristics of Iodine.

1. Ravenous appetite, with great emaciation.
2. Its action on the glands, causing enlargements.
3. Its fever, distinguished from that of *Aconite* only by the mental symptoms.

Give indications for Iodine in marasmus.

Extreme hunger, but in spite of this the patient ema-

ciates; the function of the glands is interfered with; there is great torpidity and sluggishness of the system.

What are the symptoms of Iodine in scrofulosis?

Where there is great induration of the glands, they are very sluggish and torpid; the patient is subject to wasting diseases; there is wasting of the mammæ, ovaries, testicles, etc.

What are some other indications for Iodine in glandular troubles?

In goitre, an enlargement of the thyroid gland, it is a useful remedy; also in orchitis, with pains extending to the abdomen.

When is Iodine indicated in croup?

It is very similar to *Bromine;* there is a hoarse voice and difficult inspiration; the child grasps at its throat; croup caused by long-continued damp weather, with more fever than in *Bromine*, and the general temperament of the drug.

Give indications for Iodine in pneumonia.

First and second stages, especially in the croupous form, where the hepatization tends to extend rapidly; difficulty in breathing; as if the chest would not expand; cough and blood-streaked sputa, accompanied by high fever.

What is the unique use of Chlorine?

For spasm of the glottis. Inhaled in the form of *Chlorine water*, and given internally at the same time, it has speedily relieved this affection.

MERCURY.

Where are our principal studies of Mercury found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Allen's Encyclopædia; Hughes' Pharmacodynamics; Hartmann's Practical Observations.

What preparations of Mercury do we use in our Materia Medica, and how are they prepared?

1. *Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni*, triturations of the powder.

2. *Mercurius vivus*, or *Quicksilver*, triturations.

3. *Mercurius corrosivus*, or the *Corrosive Sublimate.* One part of the pure *Sublimate* dissolved in 99 parts of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. Preferable to the trituration on account of stability.

4. *Mercurius dulcis*, or *Calomel.* By trituration.

5. *Mercurius proto-iodidatus*, or the *Yellow Iodide.* By trituration.

6. *Mercurius bin-iodidatus*, or the *Red Iodide.* By trituration.

7. *Mercurius cyanatus.* One part, by weight, dissolved in 99 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. Also by trituration.

8. *Mercurius præcip. ruber.* Trituration.

9. *Cinnabaris*, or the *Sulphide of Mercury.* Trituration.

10. *Mercurius sulphuricus*, or the *Sulphate.* Triturations.

Give some of the general symptoms of poisoning by Mercury.

The breath has a sickening odor; the taste is metallic;

there is nausea and vomiting; the patient is languid, pale, with dark rings about eyes; the head is hot, the bones ache when the patient gets warm in bed; the mouth is sore; the saliva is profuse; the gums swell and are spongy; the teeth become loose and fall out; the tongue swells; the liver is implicated, also often abscesses form therein, and there is duodenal catarrh, diarrhœa, etc.

What are the chief symptoms of chronic Mercurialism?

The blood is impoverished; the body wastes; there is hectic fever; periosteal pains, worse on any change of weather, especially when warm; the skin is brown and often ulcers form; there is sleeplessness, twitching of the limbs; the mercurial tremor, paralysis and imbecility.

Give the principal homœopathic antidotes to Mercury.

Hepar sulph., *China*, *Nitric acid*, *Iodine*, *Dulcamara*, *Kali iod.*, *Mezereum*, *Aurum*, *Asafœtida*, *Staphisagria* and *Stillingea*.

Give nine characteristics of Mercurius.

1. Fetid breath.
2. Flabby tongue, showing imprints of teeth.
3. Soreness of the throat, externally.
4. Sensitiveness to cold air.
5. Superficial character of ulcerations.
6. Soreness of the right side.
7. Straining, "never-get-done" feeling, at stool.
8. Easy perspiration.
9. Great nocturnal aggravation.

What is the difference between Mercurius vivus and Mercurius sol. as regards both composition and general action?

Mercurius vivus is *Quicksilver*, *Mercurius sol.* is pre-

cipitated *Black Oxide of Mercury* with *Nitric acid* and *Ammonia*, their action is almost identical, as shown by the provings.

Give four characteristic symptoms of Mercurius on the eyes.

1. Muco-purulent discharges, which cause soreness of the lids and ulceration.

2. Sensitiveness and soreness of eyes to touch, with burning.

3. Intolerance of eyes to firelight, with dimness of vision.

4. Superficial ulcerations of cornea.

How does Mercurius differ from Kali bichromicum in ulceration?

The ulcers of *Mercurius* are rapidly spreading and superficial, while those of *Kali bichromicum* are circumscribed and deep with tendency to perforate.

Give the indications for Mercurius in coryzas and catarrhs.

There is an excoriating mucous discharge, not watery; there is a great deal of rawness and soreness of the nose, which is worse in damp weather. There is also ulceration, with acrid discharge, offensive odor and soreness of the nose.

Mention three remedies which have thick mucous discharges from the nose.

Pulsatilla, *Kali bichromicum* and *Hydrastis*.

Give the mouth symptoms of Mercurius.

Offensive odor; coppery taste; aphthous patches and great salivation; swelling of the salivary glands.

Give indications for Mercurius in toothache.

The teeth feel sore, the roots are inflamed, and often there are abscesses at the roots; there is great nocturnal aggravation; increased salivation and sensation as if the teeth were too long or too loose.

Give the characteristic tongue of Mercurius.

A swollen, moist and spongy tongue, which takes the imprints of the teeth.

Give the characteristics of Mercurius in sore throat.

Dryness and great soreness in the throat; the patient is obliged to swallow constantly, and there is great soreness and swelling of the glands externally.

What are the indications for Mercurius proto-iodide in throat affections?

Diphtheritic deposits beginning on the right side, with great swelling of the glands and accumulation of thick, tenacious mucus in the throat; the tongue is coated yellow at the base, the tip and sides being red.

Give indications for Mercurius bin-iodide in throat affections.

Sore throat, just like the *Proto-iodide*, except that it is worse on the left side; there is more glandular swelling and more fever than in the *Proto-iodide*, thus partaking more of the features of *Iodine*.

Give indications for Mercurius cyanatus in diphtheria.

Malignant type of diphtheria, with extreme prostration; where the disease invades the nostrils and there is a formation of membrane, which is at first white, then

dark and gangrenous; the breath is fetid, the tongue is coated, and nosebleed is often present.

When is Mercurius the remedy in tonsillitis?

When pus is forming, it favors its evacuation and formation, as it does in all conditions of abscess.

What are the symptoms of Mercurius on the liver?

Great soreness over the liver; the patient cannot lie on the right side; the stools are slimy or clay-colored, with the "never-get-done" feeling.

What are the characteristic symptoms calling for Mercurius in diarrhœa?

Great straining after stool, a "never-get-done" feeling; the discharges are mucous, greenish, yellow or bloody; the straining continues a long time after stool.

When is Mercury indicated in gonorrhœa?

Green, purulent discharge; worse at night; with swollen prepuce, phymosis or paraphymosis.

Give the symptoms calling for its use in syphilis.

Sore throat of secondary syphilis, soft chancres and buboes. Nocturnal syphilitic pains, which come on and banish sleep as soon as the patient goes to bed.

In what syphilitic conditions is Mercurius proto-iodide useful?

Iritis, and painless hard chancres, with swelling of the inguinal glands.

Give general difference between Hepar and Mercurius.

Both are sensitive to cold air, both sweat easily, both

have tendency to suppurations, but only *Mercury* has the nocturnal pains.

What is Mercurius dulcis, and what are its uses?

Calomel. Its principal use is in Eustachian catarrh, with deafness and tinnitus aurium.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS.

By whom was Mercurius corrosivus introduced?

By Hahnemann.

Give the eye symptoms of Mercurius corrosivus.

Burning pains; intense photophobia and excoriating lachrymation, making the cheeks sore, almost taking the skin off; tearing in the bones around the eye; ulceration of cornea with tendency to perforation; it is almost specific for syphilitic iritis.

What are the throat symptoms of Mercurius corrosivus?

The uvula is swollen, and there is intense burning, worse from pressure; constriction of the throat, swallowing causes spasm.

What are the indications for Mercurius corrosivus in gonorrhœa?

Green, purulent discharge, worse at night; the meatus is dark red, and there is violent tenesmus of the bladder.

When is Mercurius corrosivus indicated in dysentery?

When the tenesmus is extreme, and when the stools

are scanty, of mucus and blood, with great burning at the anus, and at the same time tenesmus of the bladder.

CINNABARIS.

What are the eye symptoms of Cinnabaris or the Sulphide of Mercury?

A pain in the eye, which starts from one canthus and goes around the brow of the eye to the other canthus, a ciliary neuralgia.

Give the symptoms of Cinnabaris in nasal catarrh.

Pressure at the root of the nose, as if a heavy pair of spectacles were there; swollen and dry throat, with swollen tonsils, and stringy mucus in the posterior nares, which passes into the throat.

AURUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of Aurum found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases; Burnett's Monograph, Gold in Disease.*

How do we prepare Gold?

By triturations of the precipitated metal.

Give the general action of Aurum.

Aurum acts upon the glandular system, affecting especially the liver and testicles. It also has a prominent action upon bones, especially the palatine bones, producing caries

and exostosis. It is also a valuable remedy in affections of the sexual organs of both sexes.

What is a general characteristic of Aurum which runs all through its pathogenesis?

Hyperæmia and congestion. These will account for many of its symptoms.

What are the mental symptoms of Aurum?

Disgust for life, a longing for death and a tendency to suicide; this tendency is only mental, for the patient rarely attempts it; there is a feeling of worthlessness and despair, the patient thinks he is damned.

Give the eye symptoms of Aurum.

Syphilitic iritis after the abuse of *Mercury;* ulceration of the cornea and intense photophobia; double vision and half vision, in which the lower half of objects can be seen.

What is the catarrh of Aurum?

Fetid nasal discharge with caries of the bones of the nose; boring pains in the bones of the nose at night.

In what affection of the bones is Aurum indicated?

In caries of the bones, of mercurial origin, with offensive discharge and odor.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM.

Where is the pathogenesis of this remedy found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Stapf's Additions; Allen's Encyclopædia.

How do we prepare it?

One part, by weight, of the pure nitrate is dissolved in 9 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

What is the general action of Argentum nitricum?

It causes atony and destructive inflammations of mucous membranes, and has a special action on the cerebro-spinal system, producing paralysis and insensibility. Its neurotic effect is manifested in the provers by many symptoms, such as headache, heaviness of lower extremities, etc.

What are its mental conditions?

1. A crowd of impulses to act. Continual motion, hurry and discontent.
2. The opposite to this, apathy and imbecility.
3. Errors and defects of perception, fears, etc.

What is the headache of Argentum nitricum?

Hemicrania, a boring pain which is relieved by binding the head up tightly—even the wearing of a tight hat relieves; it is worse over the left frontal eminence; the head sometimes feels enormously large, and there is a feeling as if the bones of the skull would separate.

What are the eye symptoms of this drug?

Violent, purulent ophthalmia, with thick, yellow, bland discharge; the characteristic is the profuseness of the discharge.

Give the indications for Argentum nitricum in gastric troubles.

The patient craves candies or sweets, which disagree;

there is flatulence, which presses up and causes dyspnœa; there are violent efforts to belch, and the gas rises to a certain point, when a sudden spasmodic contraction prevents its escape, but finally it is expelled in loud reports. There is severe gastralgia, the pains radiate from the stomach in all directions; they are relieved by hard pressure and by bending double; the pains often increase gradually, and decrease gradually, as under *Stannum;* vomiting of glairy mucus relieves.

How does Bismuth compare in this gastralgia?

In *Bismuth* it is a purely nervous gastralgia, and as soon as the least food touches the stomach the patient vomits. Cold drinks relieve.

What are the male sexual symptoms of Argentum nitricum?

Gonorrhœa, thick, yellow, purulent discharge, with soreness of urethra; indifference during coitus, but sexual dreams with emissions.

How is Argentum metallicum prepared?

By triturating chemically pure silver.

What are the laryngeal symptoms of Argentum metallicum?

Hoarseness, rawness and burning in the larynx, and a copious exudation therein, looking like boiled starch; it is easily expectorated; chronic hoarseness and soreness of the larynx; chronic laryngitis of singers and speakers.

PLATINUM.

Where are original studies of Platinum to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. II.

How is it prepared?

By triturating the pure precipitated metal.

Give the general action of Platinum.

It depresses the cerebro-spinal system, and produces a tendency to torpor and paralysis. In the emotional sphere there is anxiety, apprehension, etc.

What are the characteristic mental symptoms of this drug?

Proud, haughty and egotistical; everything seems inferior to her in mind and body; she looks down upon everything and everybody with contempt; objects look smaller.

Give the female symptoms of Platinum.

Early and profuse menses of dark clotted blood, accompanied by bearing down pains; the ovaries are sensitive and have burning pains in them.

What is the constipation of Platinum?

It is due to inertia of the bowels, there are frequent unsuccessful attempts to stool; the stools seem like putty, and adhere to the anus; constipation of emigrants and travelers.

Give the headache of Palladium?

It is across the top of the head, from ear to ear, accompanied with great fatigue, and mental symptoms like *Platinum.*

STANNUM.

Where are pathogeneses of Stannum found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases.*

How is it prepared?

The precipitated metal is triturated.

Give the general action of Stannum.

It produces a condition of neurasthenia, complete prostration of nervous system, with accompanying neuralgia, etc.

What are the neuralgic symptoms of Stannum?

The guiding symptom to its use in neuralgia is that the pains increase and decrease gradually.

Give the chest symptoms of Stannum.

A teasing cough, which is worse at night, with shortness of breath, profuse sweats and great weakness; the expectoration tastes sweetish and is of a light yellow or lemon color; this is characteristic.

How do Stannum and Phosphorus compare?

Both have hoarseness, both have evening aggravation,

both have weak chests, cough, copious expectoration and hectic fever, but *Phosphorus* has more tightness across the chest and more bloody, or blood streaked expectoration.

What are the female symptoms?

Prolapsus uteri and leucorrhœa, accompanied by great weakness, the patient is so weak that she cannot talk and has to sit down several times while dressing in the morning.

How does Stannum act as an anthelmintic?

According to Hahnemann it so stupefies the worms that purgatives would dislodge them at once.

PLUMBUM.

Where are studies of Plumbum found?

Hartlaub and Trink's Materia Medica; British Journal of Homœopathy; Allen's Encyclopædia.

How is it prepared?

The precipitated lead is triturated.

Give the general action of Plumbum.

Lead causes constriction of muscular fibre, both voluntary and involuntary. Lead colic. The walls of the abdomen become retracted; obstinate constipation from constriction of the intestinal muscular fibres.

What are the indications for its use in colic?

Horrible griping pain in the abdomen, with retraction

of the abdominal walls; the pains radiate in all directions, following the course of the nerves.

Name some remedies useful as antidotes to lead colic.

Nux vomica, *Alumina*, *Platina*, *Opium*, *Alum* and *Belladonna*.

What are the paralytic symptoms of Plumbum?

Paralysis of the extensor muscles of the wrist, wrist drop; the paralysis is accompanied by atrophy of the affected parts, or they suffer from fatty degeneration.

Give a few general symptoms of Plumbum.

There is a blue line along the border of the gums; the patient's complexion is waxy, pallid and greasy, or shiny looking; there is a sweetish taste in the mouth and everything tastes sweet. It has also many hysterical symptoms.

What are the characteristics of the Plumbum constipation?

There is a marked retraction of the abdomen, and a spasm or contraction of the sphincter ani; there is urging to stool, and the stool is passed in little round balls, which are black and hard; they are passed with great difficulty, and are often accompanied by colic or a sensation of a string pulling the anus up into the rectum.

CUPRUM METALLICUM.

Where do we find studies of Cuprum?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Hering's Materia Medica*.

How is it prepared?

Triturations of the precipitated metal.

Give the general physiological action of Cuprum.

In general *Cuprum* causes cramps, dyspnœa, coldness of the body, convulsions, inflammatory colic, etc.

What are the indications for Cuprum in cholera?

Coldness and blueness of the surface of the body. Cramps of the muscles, those of the calves and thighs are drawn up into knots; there is distress in the pit of the stomach and great dyspnœa.

Give indications for Cuprum in colic.

Knife-like, violent pains in the abdomen, which are better from pressure, but are no better from heat; there is neuralgia of all the abdominal nerves, as if a knife were drawn through to the back.

What are the indications for Cuprum in spasms?

When from suppressed eruptions; violent delirium, there is blueness of the face and lips, the eyeballs are distorted, and there is frothing at the mouth, and they may be ushered in by a shriek or cry. Convulsions following cholera.

What is there characteristic of the cough of Cuprum?

It is relieved by a drink of cold water; cold water also relieves the vomiting; whooping cough, the attacks coming on in quick succession, relieved by a drink of water, accompanied, perhaps, by spasms, threatening suffocation.

What other drug has cough relieved by a drink of water?

Causticum.

What is the chief indication for Cuprum arsenicosum?

Terrible enteralgias or abdominal neuralgias, with great restlessness.

ZINCUM METALLICUM.

Where are pathogeneses of Zincum found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; North American Journal of Homœopathy.

How is it prepared?

Triturations of the pure metal.

Give the general action of Zincum.

It acts as a tonic to peripheral motor and sentient nerves, but if small doses be continued a cachexia is produced, with prostration, impaired mental faculties, emaciation, etc.

What are five general characteristics of Zincum?

1. Twitching of muscles.
2. Aggravation from wine
3. Formication or crawling on the skin.
4. Aggravation in the evening.
5. Hyperæsthesia of the senses and skin.

Give indications for Zincum in spinal irritation.

There is aching about the last dorsal or first lumbar

vertebra, worse when sitting; there is burning along the spine and trembling of the limbs.

What are the indications for Zincum in Meningitis?

Sub-acute form, especially if tubercular, or if due to suppressed eruptions. Febrile disturbance is absent or slight, there are marked twitchings, jerkings and hyperæsthesia of all senses and skin. Tremulousness of the feet.

When is Zincum indicated in scarlatina and other eruptive diseases?

When the patient is very weak, too weak in fact to develop an eruption, and as a result there are often brain symptoms, such as meningitis, with sharp pains through the head.

GRAPHITES.

Where are data of Graphites found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.

How is it prepared?

The purified *Graphite* is prepared by trituration.

What is the general action of Graphites?

Its chief point of attack is the skin, producing moist, sticky eruptions, eczema, and fissures or cracks in the skin. The lymphatic glands are enlarged and secretions are acrid.

Mention three characteristics of this remedy.

1. Sadness.

2. Stools shredded with mucus.
3. Moist, scabby eruptions.

What drug has dry, scaly eruptions?

Lycopodium.

What drug has thick, hard, scabby and crusty eruptions?

Mezereum.

What are the mental symptoms of Graphites?

The patient is "sad, fat, fair and constipated;" the sadness is a great characteristic of the drug.

Patient yawns and stretches continually.

What are the eye symptoms?

There is inflammation about the lids, which is especially worse about the canthi. There is a tendency for the edges of the lids to crack and bleed, styes appear, the lashes turn in, and there is a discharge from the eyes, which excoriates, and there are often vesicles on the cornea.

What are the characteristics of Graphites about the ears, mouth and nose?

Moist eruptions around the nose, mouth and behind the ears, which form crusts; if there be a discharge it is thin and excoriating.

What are the indications for Graphites in dyspepsia?

Tympanitic distension of the stomach; the patient is obliged to loosen his clothing; burning pains and cramps and putrid eructations; there is a burning, crampy pain,

which is relieved by eating; there is disagreeable taste in the morning, and aversion to meat.

Compare Lycopodium here.

Lycopodium has distention with great accumulation of flatus; but this flatus is not rancid or putrid as under *Graphites*.

Give the constipation of Graphites.

The stool is covered with mucus or contains shreds of mucus; hemorrhoids burn and sting, and there are fissures in the anus; there is no urging to stool, and the patient sometimes goes for days without a stool, and when it does come it is composed of little, round balls knotted together with shreds of mucus.

Mention four drugs having also fissures of the anus.

Ratanhia, *Nitric acid*, *Silicea* and *Pæonia*.

Give indications for Pæonia.

Fissures with a great deal of oozing, the anus is moist, sore and smarting all the time.

What are the skin symptoms of Graphites?

Moist, scabby eruptions, especially of the scalp, face, bends of joints, and in the folds of skin, as between the fingers, behind the ears, in the corners of the mouth or eyes; they are cracked, bleeding, or oozing a gluey, honey-like, thick and tenacious discharge. The skin may be dry and horny; there is absence of sweat, the hair is dry and falls out, the nails become loose. Cicatrices are benefited by *Graphites*.

How is Petroleum distinguished from Graphites in its skin symptoms?

Graphites pictures more of a herpes and *Petroleum* more of an eczema.

What are the female symptoms of Graphites?

Leucorrhœa, profuse, coming in gushes and is excoriating; swelling and induration of left ovary; dysmenorrhœa of fat women with herpetic eruptions; patients are constantly cold.

ALUMINA.

Where are studies of Alumina found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.*

How is it prepared?

By trituration of the pure clay.

Give the general action of Alumina.

Through the spinal nerves *Alumina* acts on the colon and rectum, producing great dryness of their secretions; it also produces profound prostration of the cerebro-spinal nervous system.

What is a feature that runs all through Alumina?

Dryness of membranes, the conjunctiva, the nose and the intestinal tract are all very dry.

Give grand characteristics of the drug.

1. Dark complexioned, spare, dry, thin people [*Calcarea* opposite].

2. Lack of animal heat.

3. Dryness of mucous membranes and catarrhal conditions.

4. Dry, tettery skin.

5. Inactivity of rectum, soft stool expelled with difficulty.

6. Exhausting albuminous leucorrhœa.

Give the stomach symptoms and cravings of Alumina.

Constriction on swallowing food, and the patient is always worse after eating potatoes; there is craving for chalk, charcoal, slate pencils and other indigestible substances.

Give symptoms which would indicate Alumina in locomotor ataxia.

The patient cannot walk without staggering if his eyes be closed; he feels as if he were walking on cushions; there is creeping as if ants were crawling on his legs and back, the extremities go to sleep, the legs are numb and there is a sensation as if there were a cobweb on the face; there is also much severe pain in the back.

Give female symptoms of Alumina.

Chlorosis with pale and scanty menses and craving for indigestible substances. Leucorrhœa, which is of yellowish mucus, very ropy and tenacious, and exhausts very much, as it is rich in albumen.

What is the constipation of Alumina?

From dryness of the intestinal tract, there is complete inertia of the rectum, so that the stool is expelled with great difficulty, no matter what the consistency of it is;

there is little or no urging to stool, the stools may be dry, hard and knotty like sheep dung or soft; constipation of children where the rectum is dry, hard, inflamed and bleeding.

Recapitulate its characteristic features.

1. The inactive rectum.
2. The hard stools.
3. Soreness of rectum and anus.
4. Bleeding easily after hard stool.
5. Soft stools require straining.

CARBO VEGETABILIS.

Where are pathogeneses of Carbo found?

Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases.

What is Carbo vegetabilis?

It is *Vegetable Charcoal* made from *Beech Wood;* it is not a pure *Carbon*, as it contains some *Carbonate of Potash.*

How is it prepared?

By trituration to the 6x potency, then dilutions.

Give the general physiological action of Carbo vegetabilis.

It produces debility of mucous surfaces and increases their secretions with excessive acidity, and immense accumulation of gas in the stomach and intestines. The blood is affected by the use of *Carbo vegetabilis*, becoming septic and foul. It is a torpid *Arsenicum.*

Give five characteristics of Carbo vegetabilis.

1. Offensive discharges.
2. Putridity and burning.
3. Coldness of legs and knees.
4. Venous sluggishness to stagnation.
5. Flatulence.

What are the indications for Carbo vegetabilis in dyspepsia?

Putrid dyspepsia; slow digestion; weight in the stomach, and a gone sensation not relieved by eating; after a few mouthfuls of food there is a sense of repletion. Great burning in the stomach extending to the back; great distension of stomach and bowels, temporarily relieved by belching; this flatulence often gives rise to asthmatic breathing and dyspnœa.

What are some of the causes of dyspepsia that would especially indicate Carbo vegetabilis?

Dyspepsias from overheating or high living, and in the chronic dyspepsias of the aged; or stomach troubles from abuse of Alcohol.

What is the diarrhœa of Carbo vegetabilis?

Thin, watery, morning diarrhœa, accompanied by straining and urging to stool, which is due to flatulence; the discharges are offensive and burn the parts.

Give symptoms indicating Carbo vegetabilis in a state of collapse.

Icy coldness of the body; cold breath; bluish countenance, and a desire for air; coldness of the legs to the

knees is very characteristic; the collapse in *Carbo vegetabilis* is due to the drain on the system from the discharges.

What is the effect of Carbo vegetabilis on the liver?

It causes a sluggish circulation and portal stasis, which produces enlarged veins in the lower extremities; hemorrhoids, etc.; the patient likes to sit with the feet upon the table, because it favors the circulation.

What are the respiratory symptoms of Carbo vegetabilis?

Evening hoarseness, with rawness and scraping in the larynx and trachea; oppression of chest; in old people when there is a loose rattling in the chest on coughing or breathing.

CARBO ANIMALIS.

What is Carbo animalis and how is it prepared?

Animal charcoal prepared by triturations to the 6x and then by dilutions.

Give the general action of Carbo animalis.

This drug hypertrophies the glandular system; especially the mammæ, testicles and parotid glands become hypertrophied and indurated. It also produces an atonic condition of mucous membranes, with indigestion, etc.

What are the symptoms of Carbo animalis in the glandular system?

Induration of the glands, inguinal and axillary, particularly of syphilitic origin, when the induration is hard

as a stone, and when the tissues surrounding them are also hard.

PETROLEUM.

Where are pathogeneses of Petroleum found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.*

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, of *Crude petroleum* is dissolved in 99 parts of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

What is the general field of action of Petroleum?

It acts prominently on the skin, producing eczema, fissures and pustules, and upon the glandular and digestive systems.

Give the indications for Petroleum in dyspepsia.

Ravenous hunger, which may come with many complaints; empty, hungry feeling and nausea, which lasts all day, and is worse from riding in a carriage and worse from motion; there is much pain in the gastric region; which compels him to eat, and eating relieves; there is aversion to fat food and to meat; indigestion from eating *sauer kraut.*

When should Petroleum be used in seasickness?

Nausea, which is worse from motion or riding, and accompanied by vertigo; the vertigo comes on especially when the patient raises his eyes; there is also bilious vomiting.

What are the skin symptoms of Petroleum?

Vesicular eruptions, turning into pustules, which are covered with scabs; the skin is harsh and dry, and there are deep cracks and fissures, with suppuration; the finger tips are cracked and painful and the hands chap. Eczema in or behind the ears, with fetid discharge.

BARYTA CARBONICA.

Where are pathogeneses of Baryta found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.*

How is it prepared?

Triturations of the pure *Carbonate of Barium.*

What are the chief spheres of action of this drug?

Atony of the lymphatic system, with especially hypertrophy of the parenchyma of the tonsils and chronic ulceration of the glandular system.

Give the symptoms of Baryta carbonica in enlarged tonsils.

In scrofulous children, where every little cold starts up inflammation of the tonsils; the glands of the neck and behind the ear are swollen; it removes the predisposition to tonsillitis, and cures chronic enlargement of the tonsils.

To what periods of life does Baryta carbonica correspond?

To the extremes of life, infancy and old age.

Give unique use of Strontiana carbonica.

Swelling and caries of the bones, especially the femur, with diarrhœa worse at night which recurs constantly.

Give the principal uses of Lithium carbonicum.

Joint affections, with debility; it causes also an undue dryness of mucous membranes, followed by a thick, mucous secretion.

THE AMMONIAS.

What are the preparations of Ammonia that we use in our Materia Medica and how are they prepared?

1. *Ammonium causticum.* The preparation sp. gr. 0.959 itself corresponds to the IX potency.

2. *Ammonium carbonicum.* One part of *Carbonate of ammonia* dissolved in 9 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

3. *Ammonium phosphoricum.* Triturations of the pure *Phosphate.*

4. *Ammonium muriaticum.* One part of the pure *Chloride* dissolved in 9 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

5. *Ammonium bromatum.* By trituration of the pure *Bromide.*

6. *Ammonium benzoicum.* By trituration of the pure *Benzoate.*

7. *Ammonium picratum.* By trituration of the pure *Picrate.*

Give the general action of Ammonia.

Ammonia has a specific action on the mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal canal and respiratory organs; it stimulates the respiratory centres in the medulla.

What is the chief use of Ammonium causticum?

Aphonia, with burning rawness in the throat.

AMMONIUM CARBONICUM.

Where are data found concerning this drug?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Hartlaub and Trink's; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XVIII.

What is the common name for Ammonium carbonicum?

Smelling Salts.

Give general action of Ammonium carbonicum.

It is especially adapted to subacute and chronic diseases of the mucous tissues, especially of the air passages in lymphatic people with lax fibre; a transient cardiac stimulant.

When is it indicated in catarrhs?

When winter weather aggravates, and when the nose is stopped up at night and the patient awakes with a dry, gasping, burning, tickling cough.

What are the chest symptoms of Ammonium carbonicum?

There is congestive fullness and rawness of the chest with discharge of bluish, slate colored mucus, and rattling of large bubbles of mucus in the chest.

What are the temperaments of both Ammonium carbonicum and Ammonium muriaticum?

Ammonium carbonicum is suitable to stout persons who

lead a sedentary life, and *Ammonium muriaticum* to sluggish individuals who have a fat body and thin legs.

AMMONIUM MURIATICUM.

Where do we find data on Ammonium muriaticum?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.*

Give general features of Ammonium muriaticum.

It produces violent inflammation of mucous membranes and also disturbs the circulation of the blood. It affects also the nervous system, and has a certain periodicity in its symptoms.

What are the catarrhs of this preparation of Ammonia?

There is stoppage of one nostril during the day and both at night; the coryza is scalding and the burning extends to the throat and trachea.

What symptoms has Ammonium muriaticum on the bowels?

The stools are hard and crumbly, crumble as they pass the anus. All *Muriates* have crumbly stools.

Give a use for Ammonium phosphoricum.

Constitutional gout with nodes and concretions in the joints; chronic cases where these concretions of *Urate of Soda* deform the joints.

Give an indication for Ammonium picratum.

It has been used clinically in certain malarial troubles, intermittents, etc.

IRON.

What preparations of Iron do we use and how are they prepared?

1. *Ferrum metallicum.* Triturations of pure reduced *Iron.*

2. *Ferrum iodatum.* Triturations of the freshly prepared *Iodide.*

3. *Ferrum aceticum.* One part, by weight, of *Acetate of Iron* dissolved in 90 parts of strong alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

4. *Ferrum phosphoricum.* Triturations of the pure *Phosphate of Iron.*

FERRUM METALLICUM.

Where are our data concerning Ferrum metallicum found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vols. XXXII and XXVII.

Give the general action of Ferrum.

Produces a false plethora; an irregular distribution of blood, with headache, nosebleed, dyspnœa, neuralgia, etc. Its action is to dilate the blood vessels.

Give six grand characteristics of the drug.

1. Anæmia with plethora.
2. Vomiting of food.
3. Chill with red face and thirst.

4. Flushed face.
5. Coldness of the body.
6. Undigested diarrhœa, worse from eating.

When is Ferrum indicated in anæmia?

When the patient has an appearance of full bloodedness or plethora, which is followed by a paleness and earthiness of the face, and puffiness of the extremities.

What is the chill of Ferrum?

It is a chill with red face and thirst; during the heat there is distension of the blood vessels and headache; the chill is apt to come on about 3 or 4 in the morning.

What are the stomach symptoms?

There seems to be no secretion in the stomach capable of changing the food, and it is vomited as taken. The appetite is ravenous.

What is the characteristic headache?

It is a throbbing headache at the base of the brain. It seems as if the head would burst; there is congestion and pulsating in the head, worse after midnight, with red face and cold feet.

What is there characteristic about the vertigo of Ferrum?

It comes on on going down hill, or on crossing water, even though the water be smooth.

What is the diarrhœa of Iron?

Undigested, painless, sometimes involuntary stools; there is a desire to go to stool as soon as anything touches his stomach; it is worse just after midnight; there is great hunger, but eating brings on diarrhœa.

What is the characteristic rheumatic pain of Ferrum?

In the left deltoid muscle.

What remedy has rheumatism in the right deltoid muscle?

Sanguinaria.

Give an indication of Ferrum iodatum.

Bearing down in the uterine region when sitting; the patient feels as if something sore and painful were being pushed up. Prolapsus uteri.

What is a clinical use of Ferrum aceticum?

In stubborn anæmia and debility. In children who grow tall rapidly and are so active that they become easily exhausted; they keep thin, weak and pale.

FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM.

Where are the principal data found concerning this remedy?

In *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

What is Ferrum phosphoricum?

It is the *Ferroso-ferric phosphate*, or *Phosphate of Iron*, one of the so-called twelve tissue remedies.

What are the twelve tissue remedies?

Calcarea fluorica, *Calcarea phosphorica*,

Calcarea sulphurica,
Kali muriaticum,
Kali sulphuricum,
Natrum muriaticum,
Natrum sulphuricum,
Ferrum phosphoricum,
Kali phosphoricum,
Magnesia phosphorica,
Natrum phosphoricum,
Silicea.

Why are these called the tissue remedies?

They are so called because they are the inorganic cell salts and constituents of the tissues. Hahnemann was the first to make investigations in this line, and gave us provings of some of the *salts of Lime*, *Soda* and *Potash*.

Give in brief the biochemic theory of their action.

This theory was advanced by Schüssler, a German homœopathic physician, and consists of the assertion that these twelve remedies are all sufficient to cure any curable disease, and that they act by supplying a sufficient quantity of the proper cell salts to re-establish an equilibrium which has been disturbed; disease being, according to the same theory, a disturbed equilibrium of the inorganic cell salts.

Do Homœopathists accept this theory?

They do not. The only law of *cure* known to Homœopathy is *Similia Similibus Curantur*. Clinically, however, these remedies have been found most valuable additions to our Materia Medica, and thorough proving of them is necessary.

Give the general action of Ferrum phosphoricum.

Its field is in all ailments of a hyperæmic or congestive nature, anæmia, etc.

Give four characteristic indications of Ferrum phosphoricum that have proved of value.

1. First stage of inflammations.
2. A florid complexion.
3. It stands midway between *Aconite* and *Gelsemium* in febrile conditions.
4. It stands midway between *Ferrum metallicum* and *Phosphorus* in respiratory troubles.

Give the eye symptoms of Ferrum phosphoricum.

Eyes inflamed, red, with a sensation as if grains of sand were under the lids; pain on moving the eyes; photophobia worse from artificial lights.

Give five indications for Ferrum phosphoricum in ear troubles.

1. Diffused inflammatory processes.
2. Dark, beefy redness of parts.
3. Muco-purulent discharge with tendency to hemorrhage.
4. The complete establishment of the discharge is not followed by relief of pain.
5. The paroxysmal character of the pain.

Give the throat symptoms of Ferrum phosphoricum.

Dry, red, inflamed and painful throat; sore throats of singers and speakers.

What is the diarrhœa of Ferrum phosphoricum?

Undigested or copious, watery and accompanied by vomiting. Diarrhœa in children with pinched face, half open eyes, hot skin and thirst, startings in sleep, etc.

What are the symptoms of Ferrum phosphoricum in the urinary sphere?

Incontinence of urine from weakness of the sphincter, constant dribbling of urine during the daytime.

When is Ferrum phosphoricum indicated in respiratory affections?

During the first stage of any inflammatory condition about the chest; it stands about midway between *Aconite* and *Bryonia* in many cases.

What forms of rheumatism is Ferrum phosphoricum suitable to?

Articular rheumatism or subacute rheumatism, the pains are worse from motion.

What action has Ferrum phosphoricum on sleep?

In low potencies it has been found to cause sleeplessness, and in higher potencies it has been used with success in sleeplessness, especially when caused by a hyperæmic condition of the brain.

Give indications for Ferrum phosphoricum in anæmia.

It is useful to improve the quality of the red blood corpuscles and follows *Calcarea phosphorica* well, but should be indicated by general symptoms.

THE MAGNESIAS.

What preparations of Magnesia do we use and how are they prepared?

1. *Magnesia carbonica.* Triturations of the pure *Carbonate.*

2. *Magnesia muriatica.* Triturations of the pure *Muriate.*

3. *Magnesia phosphorica.* Triturations of the pure *Phosphate.*

4. *Magnesia sulphurica*, Epsom Salts. Triturations of the pure *Sulphate.*

MAGNESIA CARBONICA.

Where do we find data on Magnesia carbonica?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Hartlaub & Trinks.*

What is the general action of the drug?

It acts on the gastro-intestinal organs, producing defective nutrition and colicky pains.

Give three characteristic indications for this drug.

1. Pale, sickly children, with colic and green stools.
2. Toothache of pregnancy.
3. Menses black and flow at night only.

What are the indications for Magnesia carbonica in marasmus?

Puny, sickly children, in whom milk causes pain when taken into the stomach, and is vomited undigested; there are griping, colicky pains; the stools are sour and green as grass; the child is improperly nourished; its mouth is full of ulcers.

What remedy has green stools looking like chopped spinach?

Aconite.

MAGNESIA MURIATICA.

Where are data on this remedy found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; Monthly Homœopathic Review*, Vol. XXI.

Give the general sphere of Magnesia muriatica.

It is useful in women and children. In hysteria, scrofula and liver affections.

Give the liver symptoms of Magnesia muriatica.

Enlargement of the liver; pains worse from touch or from lying on the right side; the tongue is large and yellow and takes the imprints of the teeth, and it is only distinguished from *Mercury* by the crumbly stools.

What is the constipation of Magnesia mur.?

The stools are in hard lumps and passed with great difficulty, and they are so dry that they crumble as they pass the anus.

Give a urinary symptom of Magnesia mur.

Inability to pass water without pressing on the abdominal walls.

MAGNESIA PHOSPHORICA.

Where are the principal data of Magnesia phosphorica found?

In *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

What is the general action of this drug, which is one of the tissue remedies?

It corresponds to darting, spasmodic pains along the course of the nerves; spasms in different parts of the body; colic, cramps, etc.

What are its main characteristics?

Darting, spasmodic pains, which are relieved by pressure and warmth.

When should it be given in colic?

Where there is intense and spasmodic pain, forcing the patient to bend double, and accompanied by belching of gas, which relieves not; the pains are greatly relieved by the application of warmth.

What are some other spasmodic affections for which Magnesia phosphorica is sometimes indicated?

Spasmodic twitching of the eyelids or facial muscles; hiccough and spasms in teething children, also in spasmodic retention of the urine, spasmodic dysmenorrhœa; in fact, any affection which is purely spasmodic calls for this drug, the great indicating feature being relief from heat.

What is the cough of Magnesia phosphorica?

In true spasmodic cough, coming on in paroxysms, without expectoration. Whooping cough is worse at night and accompanied with difficulty in lying down.

What are the nervous symptoms of Magnesia phosphorica?

The patient is languid, tired and exhausted. There are spasmodic convulsions, with stiffness of the limbs, clenched

fingers, thumbs drawn in. It is a useful remedy in chorea, with contortions of the limbs; also in cramps, such as writers' cramp, piano or violin players' cramps.

THE CALCIUMS.

What preparations of Lime do we use, and how is each prepared?

1. *Calcarea carbonica* or *Calcarea ostrearum.* Triturations of the middle layer of the *Oyster shell.*
2. *Calcarea iodata.* Trituration of the pure *Iodide of Calcium.*
3. *Calcarea fluorica.* Triturations of pure crystallized *Fluorspar.*
4. *Calcarea phosphorica.* Triturations of the pure *Phosphate.*
5. *Calcarea sulphurica.* Triturations of pure *Sulphate of Calcium.*
6. *Calcarea picrata.* Triturations of the pure *Picrate of Lime.*

CALCAREA CARBONICA.

Where are data concerning Calcarea carbonica found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases (also the *Acetate*), *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XXXIV.

Give the general physiological action of Calcarea.

It causes defective growth, emaciation, glandular troubles. It corresponds to scrofulous affections, with sluggishness of the system, slow dentition, etc.

Give seven characteristics of Calcarea carbonica.

1. Obesity.
2. Sweat about the head.
3. Large abdomen, great head, small neck.
4. Cold feet, feels as if cold, damp stockings were on.
5. Sour vomiting.
6. Diarrhœa, with acid stomach, worse in evening.
7. Shortness of breath.

How may some further characteristics of Calcarea be remembered?

4 Fs.—Fair, fat, forty, flabby.
3 Ss.—Slow, stupid, sluggish.
3 Ps.—Premature, profuse, protracted (menstruation).

What other drugs are especially suitable for fat patients?

Graphites, *Capsicum*, *Pulsatilla* and *Kali bich.*

What is the mental state of the Calcarea patient?

The patient sees objects on closing the eyes which vanish when they are opened; there is also an apprehensive state of the mind, the patient thinks he will go crazy.

Give the stomach symptoms of Calcarea.

Pressure in the stomach, the pit is swollen like a saucer turned bottom side up; sour vomiting and ravenous hunger in the morning; the patient cannot bear anything tight about the waist.

Give the symptoms indicating Calcarea in cholera infantum.

Craving for eggs; milk disagrees; they vomit it in sour cakes or curds; there is a diarrhœa which is worse

towards evening; it is greenish, watery, undigested and sour.

What are the stools of Calcarea carb.?

Sour, undigested, smelling very offensive, especially apt to occur in fat children with open fontanelles or during dentition; worse from milk, they contain curds of undigested milk.

What are the female symptoms of Calcarea?

The menses are too early, last too long and are too profuse; there is sweating of the head and cold feet; suppression of the menses from cold; it is a useful remedy in the leucorrhœa of little girls.

What are the respiratory symptoms of Calcarea?

Pain in the right side of the chest; mucous râles which are worse on the right side; purulent expectoration; great emaciation and sweat; there is great shortness of breath, especially on going up stairs; there is dry cough at night, and it is apt to be loose during the day; the expectoration tastes sweetish.

What action has Calcarea upon the skin?

The skin is unhealthy; small wounds suppurate easily; it is useful for certain forms of eczema of the scalp with general *Calcarea* symptoms.

What is the diarrhœa of Calcarea acetica?

It is a painless diarrhœa which is profuse and not exhausting.

How may it be distinguished from that of Phosphoric acid?

Only by the presence of general *Calcarea* symptoms.

Give an indication for Calcarea iodide.

Enlarged tonsils where they are filled with little pockets, in scrofulous children who are weak, pale and fat.

CALCAREA FLUORICA.

Where are complete data concerning this remedy found?

In *Boericke and Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

What is the general clinical sphere of this remedy?

It corresponds to relaxation of elastic fibres, and will be found useful in dilatation of blood vessels, varicose veins, bloody tumors, etc. Indurated glands and malnutrition of bones, especially of teeth; exostoses.

Give the indications for Calcarea fluorica in bone diseases.

Hard, rough, corrugated elevations on bones, bruises of bones, caries leading to the formation of pelvic abcesses, affections of nasal bones, caries from syphilis or abuse of *Mercury.*

What are the female symptoms of this remedy?

In excessive menstruation with bearing down pains, flooding; displacements of the uterus; prolapsus; dragging pains in the region of the uterus and in the thighs.

Give the action of Calcarea fluorica on the blood vessels.

It is useful for dilatation and enlargement of the blood vessels; it is a useful remedy for vascular tumors and for varicose and enlarged veins with sharp, piercing pains in them; varicose veins of the vulva.

What is the backache of Calcarea fluorica?

Backache simulating spinal irritation; pain in the lower part of the back with a fullness or burning pain. Lumbago worse on beginning to move, and relieved by continued motion. Lumbago from strains.

Give uses for Calcarea fluorica in tumors.

Knots, kernels or hardened lumps in the female breast, indurated glands of stony hardness, enlargements in the fasciæ and capsular ligaments of joints; felons.

CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA.

Where are data concerning Calcarea phosphorica found?

In the same source as the foregoing.

Give general action of Calcarea phosphorica.

Useful for defective nutrition, as a restorative after acute diseases, and in pains where bones form symphyses and sutures; aids formation of callus in fractures.

Mention four characteristics of Calcarea phosphorica.

1. Headaches near the sutures.
2. Sunken, flabby abdomen.
3. Chest difficulties with fistula in ano.
4. Non-union of fractured bones.

When is Calcarea phosphorica indicated in dentition?

There is slow development and rapid decay of the teeth, dental troubles in flabby, emaciated children who have open posterior fontanelles, and are slow in learning to walk.

Give the gastric symptoms of Calcarea phosphorica.

Excessive flatulence; the patient craves ham, bacon, salted or smoked meats. Enlarged mesenteric glands; pain after a small quantity of food.

What is the diarrhœa of Calcarea phosphorica?

Diarrhœa in teething, scrofulous and rachitic children; the stools are green, slimy and undigested; it is a noisy, offensive, watery and *spluttering* diarrhœa; cholera-infantum, with a great deal of offensive flatus.

Give indications for Calcarea phosphorica in defective nutrition or marasmus.

Thin, emaciated children, predisposed to glandular and osseous diseases; large head and open fontanelles; the teeth develop tardily; there is curvature of the spine, it is so weak it cannot support the body; the neck is very thin; the child vomits persistently; there is a diarrhœa of green, slimy and undigested stools.

What action has Calcarea phosphorica on the bones?

It has an action at the places where the bones form a suture or joint; it is also useful to favor the uniting of fractures, hastening the formation of callus.

What are the indications for Calcarea phosphorica in anæmic conditions of young girls?

The complexion is waxy, greenish and white; the menses are too early; chlorosis.

Give in general some distinguishing features between Calcarea phosphorica and Calcarea carbonica.

Calcarea carb., large abdomen, like inverted saucer.

Calcarea phos., retracted and flabby abdomen.
Calcarea carb., craving for eggs.
Calcarea phos., craving for salt and smoked meats.
Calcarea carb., stool watery, white, mixed with curds.
Calcarea phos., stool green, slimy, hot with much flatus.
Calcarea carb., anterior fontanelle open.
Calcarea phos., both fontanelles open.
Calcarea carb., light hair, blue eyes.
Calcarea phos., dark hair and eyes.

Give some indications for Calcarea phosphorica in phthisis.

Associated with fistula in ano; chronic cough, with cold extremities; profuse night sweats in phthisis; sweat, especially about the head and neck. Incipient phthisis in anæmic subjects.

CALCAREA SULPHURICA.

Where are data concerning this remedy found?

In the same source as the foregoing.

Give the clinical applicability of Calcarea sulphurica.

It corresponds to suppurative processes, abscesses, etc.

What are the indications for Calcarea sulphurica in abscess?

When the abscess has broken or has been lanced and is discharging, then *Calcarea sulphurica* comes in; the presence of pus with a vent is the characteristic indication.

In what special disease is Calcarea sulphurica indicated?

Suppuration of the tonsils; abscesses of the cornea; sup-

purative processes in the lungs, boils or any suppurating wounds.

How does it compare with Hepar and with Silicea?

It is deeper acting than *Hepar*, and acts after that remedy ceases to act; *Silicea* comes in before this remedy to favor or to prevent the suppuration.

HEPAR SULPHUR CALCAREA.

Where are studies of Hepar to be found?

In *Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura; Chronic Diseases.*

How is Hepar prepared?

By triturating equal parts of the middle layer of the oyster shell and pure sulphur flowers, having been calcined together in a crucible, according to Hahnemann's directions

Give the general action of Hepar.

It produces an over-sensitiveness of the nervous system, causing intolerance of pain, low spirits, etc.

Give five characteristics of Hepar.

1. Suppurative processes.
2. Sensitive to cold air.
3. Over-sensitiveness of nervous system.
4. Craving for strong things, as acids, etc.
5. Unhealthy skin; every little wound suppurates.

What are the head symptoms of Hepar?

Headache as if a nail were being driven into the right side of the head; offensive eruptions on the scalp, with non-excoriating discharges and great tenderness.

What other drugs have headache as if a nail were being driven into the head?

Ignatia, as if driven into the top of the head; *Thuja*, as if driven into the frontal eminence.

What are the eye symptoms of Hepar?

Purulent affections about the eyes, hypopyon, etc.; worse from cold applications.

What are the throat symptoms of Hepar?

Sharp splinter-like pains in the throat, or a sensation as if there were a lump in the throat. Tonsillitis with tendency to suppuration.

What other drugs have sticking pains in the throat?

Argentum nitricum and *Nitric acid.*

Give two other drugs having peculiar throat symptoms.

Natrum mur. Sensation of a hair in the throat.

Valeriana. Sensation as of a string hanging down into throat.

What are the stomach symptoms of Hepar?

Craving for acids, alcoholics and strong tasting substances; hunger and gnawing in the stomach; cannot bear anything tight about the waist.

Give the indications for Hepar in laryngeal affections.

The cough of *Hepar* is never a dry one, it has a slight *loose edge;* the expectoration is slight, and there is little fever. Croup, where the patient is sensitive to the least draft of air; it comes in here after *Aconite* and *Spongia.*

How is the cough of Hepar distinguished from that of Belladonna, Conium, Rumex and Lachesis?

From *Belladonna* by absence of laryngeal soreness and fever.

From *Conium*, the irritation being higher in the throat.

From *Rumex* by not being affected by respiration.

From *Lachesis* by not being excited by pressure on larynx.

What are the skin symptoms of Hepar?

The skin is sensitive to the open air; inflamed skin; injuries suppurate easily; eruptions and ulcerations are sensitive, and bleed easily, and discharge a foul smelling excretion; around the principal ulcerations there are little pimples.

When should Hepar be given in suppurative processes?

In boils or abscesses where there is much throbbing and sticking in them; if given low it will favor suppuration, and if given high it will sometimes abort the suppurative process; it always comes in after *Belladonna.*

SILICEA.

Where are studies of Silicea found?

Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases; British Journal of

Homœopathy, Vol. XXVIII. Considered as a tissue remedy in *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

How is Silicea prepared?

By trituration to the 6x, and then by dilutions as directed by Hahnemann.

What is the general action of Silicea?

Silicea corresponds to the scrofulous diathesis; its action is deep and long lasting. It suits ill-nourished constitutions due to defective assimilation. It corresponds to suppurative processes.

What are the mental symptoms of Silicea?

The patient is over-sensitive to noise, is despondent, and has a disgust for life.

Give the headache of Silicea.

The headache of *Silicea* commences at the nape of the neck and extends up over the vertex to the frontal region. Is worse from noise, light, exertion and study. Is worse on right side, and relieved from warmth or wrapping the head up warmly.

How does the headache of Menyanthes compare here?

It commences at nape and comes up over head, there is a bursting pain as if the skull would burst open. Pressure, rather than warmth, relieves; worse by going up stairs, when there is a sensation of weight on vertex.

What eye affections indicate Silicea?

Styes or pustular affections about the eyes.

What are the ear symptoms of Silicea?

It is a useful remedy in suppurative ear troubles, accompanied by caries in the mastoid cells.

In what affections of the teeth and gums do we find Silicea indicated?

In abscesses about the roots of the teeth and dental fistulæ.

When is Silicea indicated in tonsillitis?

When there is suppuration; when the abscess is broken and the suppurative gland will not heal.

What is there characteristic about the constipation of Silicea?

It is a constipation which is accompanied by a spasmodic condition of the sphincter, it contracts suddenly and the stools recede after having been partially expelled.

What are the general glandular symptoms of Silicea?

It is the remedy in suppurating glandular affections, such as inflammation of the breasts and in inflammation and suppuration of the inguinal glands or suppurative conditions about the salivary glands.

In what other suppurative affections is Silicea indicated?

In any affection where there is a suppurating surface which refuses to heal, such as abscess of the hip, hip joint disease, Pott's disease of the spine, felons, boils and carbuncles.

In what respiratory affection is Silicea indicated?

In abscesses of the lungs, and in pneumonia in its stage of suppuration.

What is the characteristic of Silicea in epilepsy?

Epilepsy which occurs at night, the aura beginning in the solar plexus.

What, in general, are the skin symptoms of Silicea?

There is a general unhealthy condition of the skin. It suppurates easily and heals with difficulty. In suppurative skin diseases it is our best remedy.

What is a great characteristic of the drug in conditions of the feet?

The foot sweat is extremely offensive and suppression of this brings on various ailments.

What are the modalities of Silicea?

There is relief by heat and warmth and aggravation from the cold air.

How does Silicea differ from Calcarea sulphurica in the suppurative process?

Silicea promotes suppuration and brings the suppurative process to maturity. *Calc. sulph.* checks suppuration and promotes healthy granulation.

What three remedies are useful for the results of impure vaccination?

Silicea, *Thuja* and *Kali muriaticum*.

What is Lapis albus, and for what disease is it used chiefly?

It is the *Silico-Fluoride of Calcium*, and was recommended by Grauvogl for goitre, as it formed an important

constituent of the water of a Swiss valley where goitre was prevalent. It is also of use in certain forms of enlarged glands about the throat. Anæmia is an indication for its use. It acts best in the 6th trituration.

THE POTASHES.

What preparations of Potash do we use and how is each prepared?

1. *Causticum.* A preparation peculiar to Homœopathy and must be prepared according to Hahnemann's directions.

2. *Kali carbonicum.* Triturations of Hahnemann's preparation of the *Carbonate.*

3. *Kali bichromicum.* Triturations; and one part, by weight, of *Bichromate* dissolved in 99 parts of distilled water makes the tincture. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$.

4. *Kali bromatum.* Triturations, or tincture, prepared in same manner as preceding.

5. *Kali hydriodicum.* One part of pure *Iodide* dissolved in 99 parts, by weight, of alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. Triturations do not keep well, especially IX.

6. *Kali permanganicum.* Tincture in same manner as *Kali bichromicum.* Triturations decompose.

7. *Kali muriaticum.* Trituration of pure *Chloride.*

8. *Kali sulphuricum.* Trituration of pure *Sulphate.*

9. *Kali phosphoricum.* Trituration of pure *Phosphate.*

What is the the general action of all the Potashes?

They are all heart poisoners; they paralyze the heart, diminish the temperature, and increase the oxidation of

tissues. They weaken, even paralyze, muscles. They produce deep prostration. They cause catarrh and inflammation of mucous membranes, increase these secretions, and especially so in the lungs and the kidneys.

CAUSTICUM.

Where do we find pathogeneses of Causticum?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases* and the *Materia Medica Pura.*

Give the general action of Causticum.

Causticum acts through the medulla oblongata and recurrent laryngeal nerve, causing chiefly paralysis and catarrh of the larynx and trachea. It also causes paralysis in various parts of the body.

What are the mental symptoms of Causticum?

Patients are timid; nervous and anxious; full of fancies, apprehensive, feel as if something were about to happen. Afraid to go to bed in the dark.

Give seven characteristic symptoms of Causticum.

1. Cough relieved by a drink of water and accompanied by a spurt of urine.
2. Enuresis during first sleep.
3. Menses flow only by day time.
4. Paralytic aphonia.
5. Stool passes better when patient is standing.
6. Morning hoarseness.
7. Paralysis of single parts.

Give the eye and ear symptoms of Causticum.

There is paralysis of the eyelids; there is heat, burning and feeling of sand in the eyes, muscular weakness and double vision; words, sounds and the patient's own voice re-echo in the ears.

What are the symptoms of Causticum about the face, mouth and throat?

There is paralysis of the face, due to exposure to dry, cold winds; there is also a paralysis of the tongue, lips and throat.

How does Aconite compare here?

Like *Causticum* it has paralysis due to dry, cold winds, but it is more suitable to the beginning, *Causticum* coming in after *Aconite* fails.

What are the characteristic symptoms about the rectum?

There is also a paralytic condition; the patient cannot evacuate the stool sitting down; is obliged to stand.

Give the bladder symptoms of Causticum.

Paralysis of the bladder; involuntary urination while coughing; nocturnal enuresis of children during the first sleep.

Give two other drugs that have involuntary spurting of urine during coughing.

Squilla and *Natrum mur.*

How does the menstruation differ from that of Magnesia carbonica?

It flows only during the day time, while *Magnesia carb.* flows only during the night.

Give the respiratory symptoms of Causticum.

Complete loss of voice; the patient cannot speak loud; dryness of the larynx and sensitiveness extending to chest; there is a hoarseness, rawness, and a scraping sensation in the chest, especially under the middle of the sternum, giving rise to a dry and hollow cough.

How does Phosphorus differ?

Phosphorus has evening hoarseness, and the soreness of *Phosphorus* is in the larynx, while *Causticum* has morning hoarseness, soreness under the sternum, and a cough relieved by a cold drink.

Why should these two drugs especially be carefully differentiated?

Because they are inimical.

Mention some remedies for the hoarseness of singers.

Causticum, *Graphites*, *Selenium* and *Sulphur*.

How does the hoarseness of Carbo veg. compare?

It is aggravated in the evening, being useful after exposure to damp evening air, while *Causticum* is useful for hoarseness in dry, cold, severe winter weather.

Compare also Eupatorium perf. with Causticum.

Both have hoarseness in the morning; both have influenza and aching in body, but *Eupatorium* has rather a chest soreness than a burning or rawness.

What are the rheumatic symptoms of Causticum?

Rheumatic stiffness of the joints, with contractions of the tendons; there is restlessness at night and drawing

pains in the muscles; the parts upon which he lies become sore.

Mention some drugs having a weakness or giving away of the ankles.

Causticum, *Sulphuric acid*, *Sulphur* and *Silicea*.

KALI CARBONICUM.

Where are studies of Kali carbonicum found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases*.

Give general action of Kali carbonicum.

Kali carb. produces an excessive irritation of the respiratory mucous membrane, the digestive tract and the female sexual system. It causes dryness of mucous membranes, hence sticking pains.

Give five characteristic symptoms of Kali carbonicum.

1. Stitching pains.
2. The little sac over the eyes.
3. Great weakness in the small of the back.
4. Aggravation at 3 or 4 A. M.
5. Great sensitiveness to cold, but no perspiration.

What are the female symptoms of Kali carbonicum?

Menses are too early and too profuse, and last too long; there may be itching of the body during menstruation and a great deal of backache. Amenorrhœa, with backache.

When is Kali carbonicum indicated in dyspepsia?

Dyspepsia of the aged; weak, anæmic and easily exhausted patients, who are always tired and suffer from backaches. Before eating there is a faint feeling, sour eructations and heartburn, and a nervous feeling; during meals the patient is sleepy, and after meals there is great flatulence; the belching is putrid, but it relieves.

What are the respiratory symptoms of Kali carbonicum?

Cough worse 2 or 3 in the morning; there are stitching pains through the lower part of the right lung, accompanied by puffiness of the face; the expectoration is difficult and tenacious, or small round lumps of mucus.

KALI BICHROMICUM.

Where do we find the pathogeneses of Kali bichromicum?

British Journal of Homœopathy, 1846, also Vol. XV.

Give the general action of Kali bichromicum.

Kali bichromicum produces catarrhal inflammations of mucous membranes, characterized by an excessive secretion of tough mucus. It also causes ulceration and formation of false membrane.

What are the three characteristics of Kali bichromicum?

1. Tenacious expectorations.
2. Ulcerations which tend to perforate.
3. Troubles of fat, fair, chubby children.

What is the headache of Kali bichromicum?

Periodical supraorbital headache; as the headache

starts the sight becomes lost, but it returns as the headache increases; it is more on the right side.

Give the symptoms of Kali bichromicum in so-called biliousness.

The skin is yellow, sallow and covered with pimples; the whites of the eyes are yellow; the tongue is thick, broad and mapped; there is a morning diarrhœa, watery stools, and tenesmus especially after drinking beer.

What are the eye symptoms?

Ulcers of the cornea, with tendency to deep perforation; look as if punched out. Indolent, no photophobia.

In ulceration of the cornea compare Conium, Nux vomica and Aurum.

Conium. Little or no redness, but intense photophobia.

Nux vomica. Photophobia, especially worse in the morning.

Aurum. Intense photophobia, scalding lachrymation, double vision horizontally.

Give the catarrhal symptoms of Kali bichromicum.

Lumps of hard, green mucus are hawked from the posterior nares; large plugs or clinkers are blown from the nose, and there are ulcers in the nose which tend to perforate deeply.

Give indications for Kali bichromicum in the throat.

There is great swelling of the tonsils and ulcers which secrete a purulent discharge, there are diseased follicles which exude a caseous matter; the coating of the tongue is yellow at the base; the discharge is ropy, tenacious and stringy.

Give four indications for the use of Kali bichromicum in diphtheria.

1. Yellow coated or dry red tongue.
2. In the later stage, when the line of demarcation has formed and the slough has commenced to separate.
3. Tough, tenacious exudation.
4. Pain extending to neck and shoulders.

What are the gastric symptoms of Kali bichromicum?

Bitter vomiting mixed with mucus, renewed by every attempt to eat or drink; fullness even after eating a small quantity; worse from meat; dyspepsia from beer.

What is the diarrhœa of Kali bichromicum?

Brown, watery and frothy diarrhœa of gelatinous stools occurring in the morning.

Give the respiratory symptoms of Kali bichromicum.

The expectoration is of thick, tenacious, viscid mucus; it can be drawn into strings to the feet; worse from eating; relieved when warm in bed; croupy cough, hoarseness and tightness in the epigastrium.

What are some of the uses of Kali bromatum?

In acute mania, with violent symptoms; also in cerebral depression; it produces also blotches on the skin simulating acne, for which it is a remedy.

What are the catarrhal symptoms of Kali hydriodicum?

Acrid, watery discharge, eyes smart and lachrymate; the patient is alternately cold and hot, and there is sore throat.

Give indications for Kali permanganicum in diphtheria.

Throat swollen inside and outside; the membrane is horribly offensive; throat œdematous, thin discharge from nose; fœtor is the characteristic.

KALI MURIATICUM.

Where are complete data concerning this remedy to be found?

In *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

What is Kali muriaticum, and how does it differ from Kali chloratum?

Kali muriaticum is the *Chloride of potash*, whose formula is KCl, while the *Kali chloratum* is the *Chlorate of Potash*, and whose is $KClO_3$.

Give the general characteristics of Kali muriaticum.

It corresponds to many affections of the eye, ear and throat, where it has been found clinically to be a useful remedy.

Has any proving of this drug ever been made?

None has been made, and the indications are mostly from Schüssler and clinical observations

Give five characteristic indications for the use of Kali muriaticum that are generally accepted as reliable.

1. White or gray coating at base of tongue.
2. Expectoration of thick, white phlegm or slime.

3. Fibrinous exudations.
4. Glandular swellings.
5. Aggravation from fat or rich food and pastry.

What are the characteristic eye symptoms of Kali muriaticum?

Parenchymatous keratitis and ulcerations of a low type where the redness of the conjunctiva is not excessive; photophobia, pain and lachrymation are moderate or absent, the base of the ulcer is dirty yellow, and the discharge is white mucus, and it tends to spread from the periphery.

Give the ear symptoms of Kali muriaticum.

Deafness from swelling of the Eustachian tubes; proliferous catarrhal inflammation of the middle ear with thickening of the membrane; there is a stuffy sensation and obstruction of the naso-pharynx with snapping noises in the ear; also in deafness from swelling of the external ear.

When is Kali muriaticum indicated in sore throat?

Follicular pharyngitis with gray or white exudation; tonsils swollen and inflamed, grayish spots, patches or ulcers in the throat; ulcerated sore throat; swelling of the glands about the throat. It has proved a very useful remedy in diphtheria.

Give the stomach symptoms of Kali muriaticum.

Dyspepsia with white tongue; pain after eating; liver sluggish; fatty food disagrees; indigestion with vomiting of a whitish mucus with gathering of water in the mouth.

In what respiratory affections has Kali muriaticum been used with success?

In pneumonia for the exudation and hepatization and in pleurisy.

KALI PHOSPHORICUM.

Where do we find data concerning this remedy?

In the same source as the preceding.

Are there any provings of this remedy?

None except a few made with the highest potencies which are generally regarded as unreliable, as they were not thorough.

What is the general application of this drug?

In troubles of the nervous system; it corresponds to the condition known as neurasthenia, and is a restorative in muscular debility following acute diseases.

What are the mental conditions calling for its use?

There is a gloomy, depressed, irritable mental state; trifles annoy; the patient looks on the dark side of everything; there is a loss of memory, crossness and fretfulness in children.

In what mental disease is it useful?

Melancholia and mania; somnambulistic states, or any state where there is mental aberration; hallucinations and illusions, puerperal mania and delirium tremens.

Give the typhoid symptoms of Kali phosphoricum.

There is a dry tongue, brown in color, foul and putrid diarrhœa, great debility, low pulse, offensive breath, and sordes on the teeth; there is also great mental depression, delirium, etc.

Give indications for Kali phosphoricum in enuresis or wetting the bed.

Where it is due to a paralytic or paretic condition of the bladder or from nervous debility; there is inability to retain the urine.

What symptoms has Kali phosphoricum in the back?

There is rheumatic lameness of the back, which is worse after rest and on just commencing to move; they are especially worse on rising from a sitting position; there seems to be a paralytic tendency.

What drug has the same symptoms?

Rhus tox.

KALI SULPHURICUM.

Where is a complete study of this remedy to be found?

In the same source as the two preceding remedies.

Has Kali sulphuricum ever been used by homœopathic physicians?

Only since its introduction by Schüssler, as there are no regular provings of it.

What is its general action?

It corresponds to the third stage of inflammations; mucous discharges yellow in color; skin affections, etc.

What are some of the general characteristics of this remedy?

Yellow, mucous discharges; evening aggravation and an amelioration in the cool, open air.

Give the respiratory symptoms of Kali sulphuricum.

There is a cough, with great *rattling of mucus* on the chest; the cough is worse in a warm room, and relieved in the cool, open air. The rattling may occur with or without much cough.

What are the indications for Kali sulphuricum in rheumatism?

Rheumatic pains of a shifting or wandering character; they are worse from warmth.

Give the eye symptoms of Kali sulphuricum.

In ophthalmias where there is a profuse discharge of pus; ophthalmia neonatorum, crusts on the eyelids.

What remedy is most like Kali sulphuricum in its symptomatology?

Pulsatilla.

THE SODAS.

What principal preparations of Soda do we use and how is each prepared?

1. *Borax*, or the *bi-borate of Soda*. Tincture is made

by dissolving 1 part in 99 parts of distilled water. Drug power, $\frac{1}{100}$. Also triturations.

2. *Natrum carbonicum. Washing Soda.* Triturations of the pure carbonate.

3. *Natrum muriaticum. Common salt.* 1 part dissolved in 9 parts of distilled water equals the tincture. Also triturations.

4. *Natrum phosphoricum.* Triturations of the pure phosphate.

5. *Natrum sulphuricum. Glauber's salt.* Triturations of the pure sulphate.

BORAX.

Where is the pathogenesis of Borax found?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.*

Give three grand characteristic uses of Borax.

1. Where there is dread of downward motion.
2. Nursing sore mouth of children.
3. Copious, clear and albuminous leucorrhœa.

What is the character of the sore mouth?

Aphthæ form on the inside of the cheeks, on the tongue and in the fauces; the mouth is hot; the membrane around these aphthæ bleeds easily, and the child lets go of the nipple and cries with vexation or refuses to nurse.

When is Mercurius indicated in this condition?

When there is salivation, the water dribbles from the child's mouth, diarrhœa with tenesmus.

What is a symptom of Bryonia which is sometimes useful in sore mouth?

The child refuses to nurse until the mouth has been moistened, the mouth is so dry.

NATRUM CARBONICUM.

Where do we find studies of Natrum carbonicum?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases* and *Hartlaub and Trinks.*

Give the general action of Natrum carbonicum.

It acts principally on the stomach and bowels, and corresponds to the symptoms referable to those organs, hypochondriasis.

What are the mental symptoms of Natrum carbonicum?

Depressed and irritable, especially after a meal; this hypochondriasis decreases as the food gets out of the stomach into the bowels.

When is Natrum carb. indicated in headache?

When caused by walking in the sun. Dullness of the head. Patient is greatly fatigued by a short walk.

What are the gastric symptoms of Natrum carbonicum?

There are sour eructations and fetid flatulence; a weak, hungry feeling about 11 A. M.; the patient is worse from vegetable and starchy foods; it is especially useful for dyspepsia from eating soda biscuits; palpitation after eating.

What are the symptoms calling for Natrum carbonicum in the effects of summer weather?

Debility and headache from the sun; chronic effects of sunstroke; the *Natrum carb.* patient gets very nervous during thunder storms and hides in the cellar; this nervousness is said to be due to the electrical condition of the atmosphere acting on such patients.

NATRUM MURIATICUM.

Where do we find data concerning the homœopathic uses of Natrum muriaticum?

In *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases* and in the provings of the *Austrian Society*, *Allen's Encyclopædia; Burnett on Natrum muriaticum*, and considered as a tissue remedy in the 4th edition of *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.*

Give the general action of Natrum muriaticum.

It corresponds to mal-nutrition and emaciation, and to anæmia. It also has an important action upon the blood; is useful in intermittent fever, skin eruptions, etc.

Give six general characteristics of this drug.

1. Mal-nutrition, emaciation and anæmia.
2. Hammering in frontal region of head.
3. Eruptions on margin of hairy scalp.
4. Backache, better from lying on something hard.
5. Violent thirst.
6. Aversion to bread.

What are the mental symptoms of Natrum muriaticum?

The patient is hypochondriacal, sad and hopeless about the future. It is a useful remedy in brain fag.

Give the characteristic frontal headache of Natrum muriaticum.

It is a hammering headache, worse in morning, and is accompanied by constipation.

What are the characteristic eye symptoms of this drug?

It is a remedy especially characteristic in muscular asthenopia and in ciliary neuralgia, which comes and goes with the sun. Also in blepharitis. There is lachrymation and scalding, and letters run together when reading.

What are the indications for Natrum muriaticum in catarrhal conditions?

Clear, watery discharge from coryza accompanied with loss of smell and taste. Sneezing worse in evening while undressing and in morning on rising.

What is a special characteristic indication of Natrum muriaticum in colds?

Where there are cold sores or herpes on the lips, or on the wings of the nose—fever blisters so-called.

What is the tongue of Natrum muriaticum?

It is a clean tongue covered with bubbles of frothy saliva.

What condition of the throat calls for this drug?

A relaxed uvula with a feeling of a plug, or great dryness in the throat.

What are the stomach symptoms of Natrum muriaticum?

There is a violent thirst; aversion to bread; water brash and feeling of weakness and sinking in the stomach.

Give the constipation of Natrum muriaticum.

The stools are dry, crumbly, hard and difficult to expel. There is great weakness of the intestines. The stools are so dry that they produce fissure in the rectum.

Give the diarrhœa of Natrum muriaticum.

It is a diarrhœa which is watery, and accompanied with great weakness of the abdominal muscles, and is sometimes involuntary.

Give the bladder symptoms of this drug.

Catarrh of the bladder, with burning on urinating.

Give the female symptoms.

There is a watery leucorrhœa, and especially is it useful in uterine troubles, accompanied by backache, which is relieved by lying on the back or on something hard.

In what affections of the chest is Natrum muriaticum useful?

In chronic bronchial catarrhs, winter coughs and asthma, where there is a profuse secretion of mucus.

What is the fever of Natrum muriaticum?

It is useful in intermittent fever from living in damp regions, especially after the abuse of *Quinine;* the chill comes on in the morning at 10 o'clock, preceded by headache, thirst, backache, and accompanied by fever blisters on the lips; there is also vomiting with the chill.

What are the skin symptoms of Natrum muriaticum?

It is a dry, scaly eruption, or a herpetic eruption of little, watery blisters; especially for herpes in the bends of the knees; also it is a remedy for affections of the scalp accompanied by falling of the hair from the head and the eyebrows. Eruptions on flexor surfaces.

What drug has eruptions on the extensor surfaces?

Kreasote.

NATRUM PHOSPHORICUM.

Where are data concerning this remedy found?

In *Boericke & Dewey's Twelve Tissue Remedies of Schüssler.* Fourth edition.

What is the general physiological action of the Phosphate of soda?

It corresponds to an acid condition of the system as shown by the dyspepsia and diarrhœa, and is useful in many digestive ailments, marasmus, etc.

Give the stomach symptoms of this drug and indications as given by Schussler.

Great acidity, sour risings, vomiting of sour fluids with pain in the stomach and great flatulence. The sourness is the characteristic of the drug.

What is the indication of the tongue?

It has a thick, yellow coating on the back part.

What is the diarrhœa of Natrum phosphoricum?

It is a diarrhœa from excess of acidity. The stools are sour smelling, greenish, full of mucus, and excoriating as they pass.

In what intestinal condition is Natrum phosphoricum indicated?

In intestinal worms, either long or thread worms, with symptoms of acidity, picking at the nose, squinting and twitching of the facial muscles.

NATRUM SULPHURICUM.

Where is a complete study of this remedy to be found?

In the same source as the preceding remedy.

What is the general action of the drug?

It corresponds somewhat to the uric acid diathesis and gastro-bilious conditions; malarial troubles and complaints worse in wet weather. Corresponding to the hydrogenoid constitution and sycotic dyscrasia.

What are the special characteristic head symptoms or head indications of this drug?

It is a useful remedy for ill effects of falls and injuries to the head, and especially so if mental troubles arise therefrom.

What are the mouth and tongue symptoms of Natrum sulphuricum?

There is a bitter taste in the mouth and a dirty, brownish coating on the tongue.

Give the symptoms of Natrum sulphuricum in liver affections.

There is aching and cutting in the region of the liver. The liver is engorged, and the symptoms are worse lying on the left side. There is jaundice, bilious colic, vomiting of bile and bitter mucus.

Give the diarrhœa of Natrum sulphuricum.

The diarrhœa is of dark, bilious or greenish stools, accompanied with an irritable liver and flatulent colic, coming on in the morning after the patient gets up and moves about.

What are the sexual symptoms of Natrum sulphuricum?

It is one of the principal remedies in sycosis, especially where there are condylomata.

What is another sycotic remedy?

Thuja.

In what respiratory affection is Natrum sulphuricum useful?

In asthma. In asthma which is worse upon change to damp weather. Moist asthma, with a great deal of rattling on the chest. The shortness of breath is especially worse in damp weather.

What are the febrile symptoms of Natrum sulphuricum?

It is a useful remedy in bilious intermittent fevers, accompanied by liver affections, jaundice and bilious diarrhœa.

In what intestinal affection has Natrum sulphuricum also been found useful?

In lead colic.

What is a special sycotic symptom of Natrum sulphuricum?

Parnaritium, inflammation and suppuration around roots of the nails, warts, etc.

How is Cadmium sulphate prepared?

By trituration of the pure *Sulphate of Cadmium*.

What is the sphere of action of Cadmium sulphate?

It is a cross between *Arsenic* and *Bryonia*, and comes in between those two drugs in certain stomach conditions where we have the characteristic *Arsenic* symptoms, and a desire to keep perfectly quiet, as under *Bryonia*.

How is Cerium oxalate prepared?

By trituration.

Give some indication for the use of Cerium oxalate.

Vomiting of pregnancy or vomiting that is reflex from intestinal or cerebral irritation, spasmodic in character.

GLONOINE.

By whom was Glonoine introduced?

By Hering, who gave us its name. See *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XI; *New England Medical Gazette*, 1874–5; *Allen's Encyclopædia*.

What is Glonoine, and why was it so-called?

It is nitro-glycerine: the *Gl* is for glycerine, *o* for oxygen, *n* for nitrogen, and the termination *ine*, making *Glonoine*.

How is it prepared?

One part, by weight, of pure nitro-glycerine dissolved in 9 parts, by weight, of 95 per cent. alcohol. Drug power, $\frac{1}{10}$.

Give the general action of Glonoine.

Glonoine produces an active cerebral hyperæmia, palpitation of the heart, etc.; many of its symptoms resemble those of sunstroke; fever and inflammation are lacking; there is a tendency to violent and sudden irregularities of circulation; all symptoms worse from being in the sun.

What is an important mental symptom of Glonoine?

Confusion of place; patient forgets where he lives; well known places seem strange.

Give the general difference between Glonoine and Belladonna.

The differences are these: *Glonoine* is relieved from uncovering; the headache is worse from bending the head backwards; is relieved in the open air; cannot keep still; must walk about; no flushing of the face. *Belladonna* is worse from uncovering; better from bending the head backwards; worse in the open air; and better by holding the head still; face flushed.

Give symptoms of Glonoine in sunstroke.

Face pale, full, round pulse, labored respiration, eyes fixed, cerebral vomiting, white tongue, sinking at the pit of the stomach.

What are the heart symptoms of Glonoine?

Feeling of fulness in the region of the heart; palpitation with pulsation over the whole body; violent beating as if chest would burst open; radiating pains.

How is Amyl nitrite prepared?

In the some manner as *Glonoine.*

What is the principal use of Amyl nitrite?

In angina pectoris; during the attack there is oppressed breathing and constriction about the heart, and the slightest thing causes flushing.

HAHNEMANN'S EXAMINATION IN HOMŒOPATHY.

The following is of interest, being from a letter written by Hahnemann, wherein he gives a specimen of the examination to which he would subject a Homœopathic candidate:

"Dear ———: I have much pleasure in making your acquaintance, and agreeable to your desire, I put to you some questions, from your answers to which I shall be able to judge of your capability to practice Homœopathically and to cure patients of all sorts.

"1. What course does the true (Homœopathic) physician pursue in order to obtain a knowledge of what is morbid, consequently of what he has to cure in the patient?

"2. Why does a name of a disease not suffice to instruct the physician as to what he has to do in order to cure the patient? For example, why should he not at once give *Chinchona bark* when the patient says he has got fever (as the Allopath does)?

"3. How does the true physician learn what each medicine is useful for, and consequently in what morbid states it can be serviceable and curative?

"4. Why does the true physician view with horror the prescribing of several medicinal substances mingled together in one prescription for a disease?

"5. Why does it shock the true physician to see blood drawn from a patient, whether by venesection, or leeches, or cupping-glasses?

"6. Why is it an abomination for the true physician to

see *Opium* given by the Allopaths for all sorts of pains, for diarrhœa, or for sleeplessness?

"7. Why does the Homœopathist prepare gold, plumbago, lycopodium-pollen, culinary salts, etc., by triturating them for hours with a non-medicinal substance, such as sugar of milk, and by shaking a small dissolved portion of them with water and alcohol, which is termed dynamising?

"8. Why must the true physician not give his patients medicine for a single symptom (for a single morbid sensation)?

"9. When the true physician has given the patient a small dose of a medicine selected by reason of similarity of the most characteristic symptoms of the disease, that is to say, capable of itself producing similar symptoms in the healthy individual, with good results (as might naturally be expected), when ought he administer another dose of medicine? How does he then perceive what medicine he ought to give?

"10. Why can the Homœopathic medicines never be dispensed by the apothecary without injury to the public?

"When you shall have replied to these questions in writing I shall be able to judge if you are a true Homœopathic practitioner."

INDEX.

Abdominal Symptoms.
Acon. 43
Bell. 125
Colch. 170
Crocus 196
Natrum phos. 339
Natrum sulph. 341
Nux v. 108, 168
Podophyllum 149
Verat. 168
Abies Canadensis 161
Abies nigra 57, 161
Tincture of 161
Abortion.
Sabina 162
Viburnum op. 206
Abscess.
Bell. 128, 317
Calc. sulph. 314
Hepar 317
Lach. 215
Merc. 273
Silicea 319
Abuse of Coffee 104
Iron, Puls. 56
Acalypha Indica 184
Acetic acid 243
Acids.
Acetic 243
Benzoic 246
Carbolic 247
Fluoric 235
Hydrocyanic 244
Lactic 247
Muriatic 236
Nitric 237
Oxalic 246
Phosphoric 240
Picric 244
Salicylic 245
Sulphuric 242
Tinctures of 33
Aconitine 41
Aconitum nap. 41
Pathogeneses of 41
Tincture of 42
Actea racemosa 59
spicata 61
Adonis vernalis 62
Aesculus hip. 191
Pathogenesis of 191
Tincture of 192
Aethusa cynap. 156
After pains.
Cimicifuga 61
Xanthoxylum 202
Agar. musc. 180
Data of 180
Tincture of 180
Agnus castus 191
Ailanthus 192
Alcohol.
Absolute 31
Dilute 31
Homœopathic 31
Aletris far. 83
Records of 83
Tincture of 83

Alkaloids 35
Acon. 41
Agaricus 180
Aloe 172
Bell. 123
Cimicifuga 60
Cina 77
Cinchona 95
Cocculus 190
Coffea 103
Digitalis 157
Helleborus 50
Hydrastis 45
Hyoscyamus 130
Ignatia 110
Nux vom. 105
Opium 63
Physostigma 137
Podophyllum 148
Secale 179
Staphisagria 48
Tabacum 134
Stramonium 129
Veratrum 166
Allium cepa 173
Pathogenesis of 173
Tincture of 173
Allopathy, Advantages of Homœopathy over . . 29
Aloe 171
Pathogenesis of 171
Tincture of 172
Alstonia 113
Alternation 24
Arguments against . . 24
Alumina 289
Provings of 289
Ambergris 231
Ambra gris. 231
Provings of 231
Amenorrhœa, Acon. 45
Senecio 82
Ammonia 296
Ammoniac. gum. 156
Ammonium 296
preparations of 296
carb. 297
caust. 297
mur. 298
phos. 298
picratum 298
Amyl nitrite 344
Anacardiaceæ 140
Anacardium or. 140
Pathogenesis of 140
Anacardium oc. 142
Anæmia.
Calc. phos. 313
Ferr. acet. 301
Ferr. met. 300
Ferr. phos. 304
Anger, Bad Effect of . . . 75
Angina pect. 344
Animal Kingdom 208
Animal Poisons 208
Anisum stell. 163
Anthracinum 234
Antidotal Relations 23
Examples of 23
Antidote to
Arnica 74
Arsenic 248
Bellad. 128
Castor oil 184
China 96
Coffee 104
Lead 283
Mercury 239, 271
Oleander 119
Opium 65

Quinine 96
Rhus tox. 143
Snake Poisons 211
Tobacco 135
Antimony 257
Antimonium crud. 258
Antim. tart. 259
Pathogenesis of 259
Preparation of 259
Antipsoric Remedies . . . 26
List of 26
Value of 26
Apis mellifica 222
Pathogenesis of 222
Preparations of 222
Apium virus 222
Apium grav. 155
Apocynaceæ 105
Apocynum can. 118
Pathogenesis of 118
Apomorphia 65
Apoplexy, Opium 66
Aralia rac. 193
Aranea diad. 229
Argentum met. 279
Argentum nitr. 277
Studies on 277
Preparation of 278
Arnica mont. 71
Pathogenesis of 71
Tincture of 71
Arsenic. alb. 247
Pathogenesis of 247
Preparations of 247
Arsenic. iod. 252
Artemesia 85
Arum triph. 194
Asafœtida 155
Provings of 155
Tincture of 155
Asarum 193
Asclepias tuberosa 91
Asparagus 170
Asthma.
Ammoniac. gum. . . . 156
Ipec. 102
Lobelia inf. 102
Moschus 209
Natr. sulph. 341
Stram. 130
Atropia 123
Attenuation 36
Aurum 276
Studies on 276
Preparation 276

Baccilinum 233
Backache.
Aesculus 192
Calc. fluor. 312
Cobalt 145
Helonias 84
Kali phos. 332
Lycopod. 177
Oxalic ac. 246
Nux vom. 109
Phosph. 257
Rhus 146, 332
Zincum 146
Badiaga 222
Baptisia 137
Studies of 137
Tincture of 137
Baryta carb. 295
Pathogenesis of 295
Belladonna 122
Studies of 122
Bellis perennis 74
Benzoic acid 246
Berberidaceæ 147

Berberis vulgaris 147
Pathogenesis of 147
Biochemistry 302
Bismuth 279
Blood, China 96
Boils.
Arn. 74
Bell. 128, 317
Calc. sulph. 314
Hepar 317
Lach. 215
Silicea 320
Bones.
Asaf. 156
Aur. 277
Calc. fluor. 311
Calc. phos. 313
Fluor. acid 235
Stillingea 183
Strontiana carb. 295
Symphytum 73
Borax 334
Bovista 178
Bright's Disease, Ars. . . . 251
Bromine 266
Bryonia 86
Pathogenesis of 86
Bufo rana 217

Cactus grand. 194
Cadmium sulph. 342
Caladium 194
Calcareas 308
Preparations of 308
acet. 310
carb. 308
fluor. 311
iod. 311
phos. 312
sulph. 314
Calendula 73
Calomel 275
Camphora 195
Pathogenesis of 195
Tincture of 195
Rubini's, tincture of . . 195
Cannabis Ind. 185
Studies of 185
Cannabis sativa 186
Studies of 186
Cantharis 226
Studies on 226
Capsicum 135
Pathogenesis of 135
Carbo animalis 293
Carbo veg. 291
Studies on 291
Carbolic acid 247
Carbuncle.
Anthracin 234
Ars. 252
Lach. 215
Rhus 147
Sil. 319
Tarentula cub. 228
Carduus mar. 85
Castoreum 209
Cataract, Phos. 254
Catarrh.
Ammon. carb. 297
Ammon. mur. 298
Arsenic iod. 252
Aurum 277
Bromine 267
Cinnabaris 276
Eucalyptus 203
Elaps 216
Gels. 115
Hydras. 46, 272
Kali bi. 46, 272, 327

Kali hyd. 328
Merc. 272
Natr. mur. 337
Puls. 56, 272
Teucrium 196
Verbascum 127
Wyethia hel. 173
Cathartics, Doses of 40
Caulophyllum 150
Pathogenesis of 150
Causticum 322
Ceanothus 99
Cedron 193
Cellulitis, Rhus 147
Centesimal scale 37
Cerium oxalate 342
Chamomilla 74
Pathogenesis of . . . 74
Characteristics, grand.
Acon. 44
Alumina 289
Anacard. 141
Antimon. crud. 258
Ant. tart. 260
Apis 222
Apoc. can. 118
Ambra gris. 232
Ammon. 297
Arnica 72
Arsenicum 249, 252
Artemesia 85
Aur. 277
Bell. 123
Borax 334
Bryonia 87
Carbo veg. 292
Calc. carb. 309
Calc. phos. 312
Caust. 322
Cham. 75
Chelidon 67
Cina 77
Coffea 103
Colchicum 170
Colocynth 92
Dulcamara 133
Elaterium 94
Eupator. perf. 79
Ferr. met. 299
Ferr. phos. 303
Gelsemium 114
Graph. 286
Helonias 83
Hepar 315
Ignatia 110
Ipecac 100
Iodine 268
Kali carb. 325
bich. 326
mur. 329
Lachesis 212
Lilium tig. 171
Lycopod. 176
Magnes. carb. 305
phos. 307
Mercurius 271
Muriatic ac. 236
Natr. mur. 336
Nitr. ac. 238
Nux vom. 106
Oxalic acid 246
Phosph. 254
Phosphoric acid 241
Psorinum 231
Plumbum 283
Puls. 55
Rhus tox. 143
Sanguinaria 69
Senecio 82
Sepia 218

Staph. 48
Sulph. 261
Tabacum 134
Taraxacum 84
Verat. alb. 166
Verat. vir. 168
Zincum 285
Characteristic Symptoms . . 19
Chelidonium maj. 66
Original Studies 66
Tincture of 67
Chest Symptoms.
Acon. 45
Ars. 251
Apis 224
Ant. tart. 102, 260
Ammon. carb. 297
Bell. 127
Brom. 267
Bry. 89
Carbo veg. 293
Calc. carb. 310
Calc. phos. 314
Caust. 324
Chelidon. 67
Ferrum met. 257
Ferr. phos. 304
Gelsem. 116
Ignatia 112
Ipecac 101, 260
Kali bi. 328
carb. 326
mur. 331
sulph. 333
Lyc. 177
Myrtus communis . . . 163
Natr. mur. 338
sulph. 341
Phos. 256, 281, 324
Phosphoric ac. 242
Rhus 144
Sang. 70
Silicea 319
Stannum 281
Sulphur 256, 264
Chlorine 269
Chlorosis, Puls. 56
Calc. phos. 313
Chill, Caps. 136
Chimaphila 187
Chininum sulph. 99
Cholera.
Calc. carb. 309
Camphora 167, 195
Carbo veg. 292
Cuprum 167, 284
Secale 179
Veratrum 167
Chorea.
Agar. 180
Mygale 228
Chronic Diseases, Doctrine of 25
Cicuta vir. 153
Provings of 153
Cina 77
Provings of 77
Cinnabaris 276
Cinchona 94
Pathogenesis of 94
Tincture of 95
Varieties of 95
Cinchonism 95
Antidotes to 96
Cinnamomum 81
Cimicifuga rac. 59
Pathogenesis of 59
Tincture of 60
Cistus Can. 195
Cleanliness in Pharmacy . . 30

Clematis erect. 62
Pathogenesis of 62
Climacteric Troubles.
Sang. 69
Lach. 215
Cobalt 145
Cocculus Ind. 190
Studies of 190
Coccus cacti 210
Preparation of 210
Codeine 64
Coffea 103
Pathogenesis of 103
Tincture of 103
Colchicum 169
Pathogenesis of 169
Cold in the head.
Allium cepa 173
Arsen. 107, 249
Arum 182
Camph. 195
Cyclamen 56, 198
Elaps 216
Gelsem. 115
Kali hyd. 328
Lycop. 176
Mercur. . . . 107, 249, 272
Natr. mur. 337
Nux vom. . . . 76, 106, 181
Pulsat. 56
Rumex 206
Sambucus 76, 206
Sticta 76, 181
Colocynth 91
Pathogenesis of 91
Tincture of 91
Colic.
Colocynth 92
Cuprum 284
Dioscorea 92
Magnesia phos. 307
Nux vom. 108
Plumbum 282
Collinsonia 196
Combination tablets 29
Complementary relation . . 24
Example of 24
Compositæ 71
Comocladia dent. 142
Condition of Amelioration and Aggravation 19
Concordant Remedies . . . 23
Conifera 161
Conium mac. 151
Pathogenesis of 151
Constipation.
Antimon. crud. 259
Ammon. mur. 298
Alumina 89, 290
Anacardium 141
Bryonia 88, 109
Carbo veg. 108
Caust. 323
Graph. 288
Hydrastis 47
Ignatia 112
Lyc. 177
Magnesia mur. 306
Natr. mur. 338
Nux vom. 47, 108
Opium 66, 109
Phosph. 255
Platinum 280
Plumb. 66, 283
Sepia 219
Silicea 319
Sulph. 263
Veratr. 167
Convallaria 174

Convulsions.
Cicuta 153
Cuprum 102
Hyos. 132
Hydrocy. ac. 244
Passiflora 76
Copaiba 186
Cornus florida 99
Corrallium rubr. 210
Cough.
Ambra g. 232
Aralia 193
Ars. 257
Bell. 311
Bromine 267
Caust. 285, 324
Cuprum 284
Conium . . . 131, 152, 317
Drosera 79, 198
Eupatorium perf. 79
Ferrum met. 132
Hepar 317
Hydrocy. ac. 244
Hyoscy. 131, 153
Kali carb. 326
Kali sulph. 332
Lach. 317
Laurocer. 202, 244
Lyc. 177
Manganum 132
Magnes. phos. 307
Nitr. ac. 239
Opium 66
Phosph. 256
Rumex cr. 206, 317
Sepia 220
Spongia 221
Squilla 174
Sticta 182
Sulph. 257
Verbascum 161
Crocus sat. 196
Crotalus hor. 215
Studies of 215
Croton tig. 182
Tincture of 182
Croup.
Acon. 317
Bromine 267
Hepar 317
Iodine 269
Spongia 221, 317
Cryptogamæ 175
Cubebs 186
Cucurbitaceæ 86
Cuprum met. 283
Studies on 283
Cuprum ars. 285
Curare 113
Curantur or Curentur . . . 13
Curative Medicine 18
Cyclamen 197
Debility.
Cinchona 96
Cocculus 190
Muriatic ac. 237
Phosphoric ac. 241
Picric ac. 245
Sulphuric ac. 243
Decimal Scale 37
Defective Reaction, Remedies for 231
Designation for Scales of Attenuation 37
Diarrhœa.
Acon. 43, 305
Aethusa 156
Antim. crud. 259
Ars. 98, 250
Apis 224

Argent. nitr. 116
Aloes 172, 263
Bell. 126
Bry. 90, 263
Capsic. 136
Calc. acet. 310
Calc. carb. 205, 310
Calc. phos. 313
Carbo v. 292
Cham. 77
Chel. 67
China 97
Crot. tig. . . . 94, 159, 182
Dulc. 133
Elat. 94
Euphorb. 183
Ferr. phos. 303
Ferr. met. 98, 300
Gamboge 199
Gelsem. 116
Gratiola 159
Hepar 205
Hyoscy. 132
Ipec. 101
Iris v. 197
Jatropha 183
Kali bi. 328
Lach. 214
Leptandra 160
Magnes. carb. . . 205, 305
Merc. 67, 274
Natr. mur. 338
Natr. phos. 340
Natr. sulph. 341
Nitr. ac. 239
Nux vom. 108
Oleander 119
Opium 116
Podo. 149, 263
Phos. 255
Phos. ac. 98, 241
Puls. 58, 116
Rheum 205
Rhus 144
Sulph. 263
Thuja 165, 263
Verat. alb. 116, 167
Diabetes, Phos. ac. 242
Lactic acid 247
Uranium nit. 242
Differentiation between*—
Acon. and Caust. . . . 323
Acon. and Gels. . . . 43
Acon. and Verat. vir. . 42
Acon. and Millef. . . . 81
Acon. and Hepar . . . 317
Acon. and Bry. 89
Acon. and Sulph. . . . 264
Acetic ac. and Apis . . 225
Actea rac. and Actea sp. 61
Æsculus and Kali bich. 192
Arn. and Rhus 72, 145
Ailanthus and Rhus . . 147
Allium cepa and Euph. 161
Allumina and Bry. . . 89
Aloes and Collinsonia . 172
Ant. t. and Ipec. . 102, 260
Ant. c. and Ipec. . . 101
Apis and Apocyn. . . . 118
Apis and Arsenic . . . 118
Apis and Bell. 223
Apis and Rhus 223
Ars. and Colch. . . . 170
Ars. and Merc. 249

*The first remedy alphabetically in the differentiation between two remedies appears in this index.

Ars. and Nux 107
Ars. and Phos. 250
Ars. and Rhus 249
Ars. and Spigelia . . . 122
Arg. n. and Bismuth . . 279
Arum and Sticta 181
Arum and Nux vom. . 181
Asclepias and Bryonia . 91
Bapt. and Gels. 138
Bapt. and Rhus. . . . 139
Bell. and Cinchona . . 97
Bell. and Nux vom. . . 126
Bell. and Sepia 126
Bell. and Puls. 126
Bell. and Podo. 126
Bell. and Sang. 70
Bell. and Hepar 317
Bell. and Lach. 127
Bell. and Stann. 128
Bell. and Stram. . . . 129
Bell. and Glon. 343
Berberis and Pareira . . 191
Brom. and Iod. 268
Bry. and Carbo veg. . . 88
Bry. and Rhus 87
Bry. and Silicea 88
Bry. and Spigelia . . . 88
Bry. and Phos. 89
Calc. acet. and Phos. ac. 310
Calc. c. and Calc. phos. 313
Calc. c. and Nitr. ac. . 240
Calc. s. and Hepar . . . 315
Calc. s. and Sil. . . 315, 320
Camph. and Verat. . . 167
Cann. sat. and Canth. . 186
Capsicum and Spigelia . 122
Carbo veg. and Caust. . 324
Carbo v. and Nux v. . . 108
Caul. and Cimicif. . . . 61
Caust. and Eupat. perf. 324
Caust. and Mag. c. . . 323
Caust. and Phos. . . . 324
Caust. and Rhus . . . 145
Caust. and Sepia 219
Caust. and Thuja . . . 165
Cham. and Puls. . . . 57
Cham. and Coffea . . . 104
Cham. and Spigel. . . . 122
Cinchona and Phos. ac. 98
Cinchona and Quinine . 98
Cinchona and Colch. . . 170
Clematis and Rhodod. . 62
Chelidon. and Merc. . . 67
Colchicum and Spigelia 122
Colocynth and Diosc. . 92
Conium and Hepar . . 317
Conium and Hyosc. 132, 153
Conium and Phytol. . . 205
Crot. tig. and Elater. . . 94
Crot. tig. and Gratiola . 159
Corall. r. and Mephitis 210
Coccus c. and Kali bi. . 211
Cuprum and Verat. . . 167
Cyclamen and Puls. 56, 198
Dulcamara and Rhus . 133
Fluoric ac. and Silicea 236
Graphites and Lycopodium 288
Graphites and Petroleum 289
Hamam. and Puls. . . . 56
Hepar and Ignatia . . . 316
Hepar and Lachesis . . 317
Hepar and Rumex . . . 317
Hepar and Thuja . . . 316
Hepar and Spongia . 317
Hydras. and Kali bi. . . 46
Hyoscy. and Stram. . . 129
Ign. and Phos. ac. 111, 242
Ipec. and Puls. 101

Kali bi. and Nux . . . 108
Lach. and Stram. . . . 129
Lilium tig. and Sep. . . 171
Menyanthes and Silicea 318
Merc. v. and Merc. sol. 271
Merc. and Kali bi. . . . 272
Merc. and Hepar . . . 274
Merc. and Nux v. . . . 107
Min. ac. and Veg. ac. . 240
Natr. m. and Puls. . . . 56
Nux and Puls. . . 106, 110
Nux and Sticta 181
Opium and Plumb. . . 66
Phos. and Stannum . . 281
Phos. and Sulphur . . . 256
Platina and Spigelia . . 122
Podo. and Sulphur . . 263
Spigelia and Verbascum 122
Ran. b. and Ran. sc. . . 54
Rhod. and Rhus. . . . 145
Differentiation of Remedies 24
Digitalis 157
Pathogenesis of 157
Delirium, Bell. 124
Delirium Tremens, Ranunc. b. 53
Diphtheria.
Apis 224
Ars. 250
Kali bich. 328
Kali mur. 330
Kali permang. 329
Lac. can. 211
Lach. 214
Merc. cyan. 273
Merc. prot. 273
Dilution 36
Dioscorea 92
Dolichos 138
Dose.
Aconitia 41
Atropia 123
Codeine 64
Laudanum 64
Morphia 64
Morphia sulph. 64
Opium 64
Paregoric 64
Physostigmin 137
Quinine 95
Dropsies.
Apis 225
Apocyn. can. 118
Ars. 251
Acetic ac. 225, 244
Digitalis 158
Helleborus 51
Ranunculus bulb. . . . 52
Drosera 198
Drugs 16
Drug power 32
Dulcamara 132
Provings of 132
Tincture of 132
Dynamization 36
Dysentery.
Acon. 43
Aloes 173
Ars. 251
Cantharis 226
Caps. 136
Merc. c. 275
Dysmenorrhœa.
Magnesia phos. 307
Ear Symptoms.
Bell. 125
Capsicum 136
Caust. 323
Cham. 57
Ferr. phos. 303
Graphites 287

Hydrastis 48
Kali mur. 330
Lach. 213
Merc. dulc. 275
Phos. 254
Psorin. 231
Puls. 57
Silicea 319
Echinacea 85
Eczema, Ars. 251
Elaps cor. 216
Elaterium 93
Provings of 93
Tincture of 94
Elective Affinity 25
Emetics, doses of 39
Empiricism 18
Epilepsy, Sil. 320
Bufo 217
Cicuta 153
Oenanthe 154
Hydrocy. ac. 244
Equisetum 198
Ergot 179
Ericaceæ 187
Erigeron 81
Eryngium 156
Erysipelas.
Apis 225
Bell. 127
Canth. 226
Euphorbium off. 183
Lach. 127, 213
Rhus 146
Stram. 129
Eserin 137
Eucalyptus 203
Eupatorium perf. 78
Provings of 78
Tincture of 79
Purp. 80
Tincture of 80
Euphorbiaceæ 182
Euphorbium off. 183
Euphorbia cor. 183
Euphrasia 160
Pathogenesis of 160
Eye Symptoms.
Allium cepa. 160
Apis 223
Argent. nit. 218
Aurum 277, 327
Bell. 114, 125
Caust. 144, 323
Canth. 226
Cinnabar 276
Comocladia 142
Conium 327
Euphrasia 160
Ferr. phos. 303
Gels. 114, 144
Graph. 287
Hepar 316
Ipecac 100
Kalmia 144
Kali bi. 327
mur. 330
sulph. 333
Magnes. phos. 307
Merc. 272
cor. 275
Natr. mur. 337
Nux vom. 327
Paris quad. 175
Phos. 254
Physostigma . . . 115, 137
Puls. 57
Rhus 115, 144, 223
Ruta 202
Staph. 50

Silicea 318
Spigelia 121
Thuja 121

Face.
Bapt. 138
Bell. 125
Nux 107
Sep. 218
Sulphur 262
Sulph. ac. 245
Family relations 23
Examples of 23
Female Symptoms.
Abies Can. 161
Aletris 83
Apis 224
Alumina 290
Bell. 126
Bry. 90
Calc. c. 310
Calc. fluor. 311
Canth. 227
Cimicif. 61
Caul. 61, 150
Caust. 323
Con. 152
Dulc. 133
Ferr. iod. 301
Gels. 116
Graphites 289
Helonias 84
Kali c. 325
Lilium tig. 171
Magnesia carb. . . . 323
Murex 220
Natrum mur. 338
Nux vom. 126
Platin. 280
Podoph. 126
Puls. 58, 126
Secale 179
Senecio aur. 82
Sepia 126, 171, 219
Sabina 162
Stannum 282
Staph. 49
Viburnum op. 206
Xanthox. 202
Ferrum 299
Pathogenesis of 299
Preparations of . . . 299
Ferrum acet. 301
phos. 301
iod. 301
met. 299
Fevers.
Acon. 44, 264
Alstonia 113
Apis 225
Bell. 124, 127
China 99
Ferrum met. 300
Gels. 117
Ignat. 112
Natr. mur. 338
Natr. sulph. 341
Nux v. 109
Phos. 257
Puls. 59
Sulph. 264
Veratr. vir. 42, 168
Fluid Extracts 39
Fluoric acid 235
Fowler's Solution 248
Fluxion potencies . . . 36
Fundamental Principles of Homœopathy 14

Gangrene, Secale 179

Gastralgia.
Arg. nit. 279
Bismuth 279
Chel. 68
Gambogia 199
Gelsemium 113
Records of 113
Tincture of 113
Glands.
Carbo an. 293
Croton tig. 182
Cistus Can. 195
Iod. 269
Lapis alb. 320
Sil. 319
Glauber Salts 340
Gleet, Sulph. 264
Globules 31
Glonoine 342
Studies on 342
Preparation of 343
Glossitis, Apis 223
Glucosides 35
Gnaphalium 93
Goitre.
Iod. 269
Lapis alb. 320
Gonorrhœa.
Arg. nitr. 279
Cann. sat. 186
Canth. 186, 227
Copaiba 186
Cubebs 187
Merc. 274
Merc. corr. 275
Thuja 165
Gout.
Ammon. phos. 298
Colch. 170
Led. 188
Graphites 28
Studies on 286
Gratiola 159
Grindelia rob. 99
Grief.
Ignatia 111, 242
Phos. ac. 111, 241
Grippe.
Eupator. perf. 79
Sabadilla 169
Growing Pains 199
Guaiacum 199

Hahnemann 13
Chemical Discovery . . 38
Doctrine of Chronic Diseases 25
Examination in Homœopathy 345
Highest Potencies . . . 36
Schema 20
Works of 14
Halogens 266
Hamamelis 200
Headache.
Actea rac. 60
Ant. cr. 258
Apis 223
Argt. nit. 278
Aloes 172
Bell. 70, 97, 124, 223
Bry. 88
Calc. phos. 312
Cann. Ind. 186
Carbolic ac. 115
Carbo veg. 88
Cocc. 190
China 97
Cimicif. 60
Coffea 104, 111

Ferrum 300
Gelsem. 115, 190
Glonoine 342
Hepar 316
Ignat. 111, 316
Iodine 115
Ipec. 101, 111
Iris 197
Juglans cath. . . . 185, 190
Kali bi. 326
Lach. 213
Melilotus 140
Menyanthes 318
Mercury 115
Natr. carb. 335
Natr. mur. 337
Natr. sulph. 340
Nux vom. 106, 135
Oleander 119
Onosmodium 190
Palladium 281
Paris quad. 175
Phellandrium 154
Ptelea 201
Rhus 144
Sanguin. 69
Selenium 266
Sepia 218
Silicea 88, 318
Spigelia 88, 121
Sulphur 115
Syphilinum 232
Theridion 229
Thuja 111, 165, 316

Heart Symptoms.

Acon. 43, 145
Actea rac. 145
Adonis vern. 62
Bell. 127
Cactus gr. 194
Convallaria 174
Digitalis 158
Gelsem. 116
Glonoine 344
Kalmia 45, 145, 189
Lachesis 214
Lycopus 202
Naja. trip. 216
Rhus 45, 145
Spigelia 122
Spongia 221
Strophanthus 120
Sulph. 264

Helonias 83
Studies of 83
Tincture of 83

Helleborus 50
Pathogenesis of 50
Tincture of 50

Hemorrhage.

Acalypha Ind. 184
Acon. 81
Bovista 178
Carbo v. 97
China 96
Cinnamomum 81
Crocus 196
Erigeron 81
Hamam. 200
Ipec. 102
Lach. 215
Millefol. 81
Phos. 257
Sabina 162
Secale 179
Senecio 82
Trillium pend. 81
Ustillago 178

Hemorrhoids.

Aesculus 192

Aloes 172
Collinsonia 172, 196
Hamam. 200
Lyc. 177
Nux v. 109
Ratanhia 192
Hepar 315
Pathogenesis of 315
Preparations of . . . 315
High potencies 36
Hoarseness.
Ammonium caust. . . . 297
Arum triph. 195
Argent. met. 279
Carbo veg. 324
Caust. 374
Eupator. perf. 324
Graphites 324
Phosphorus 324
Selenium 324
Senega 207
Sulphur 324
Homœopathy, definition of. 13
Advantages over Allopathy 29
And Local Treatment . 20
And Palliation 22
And Surgery 20
Imitations and Caricatures of 29
Principles of 14
Homœopathic.
Alcohol 31
Aggravations 16
Pharmacy 30
Sources of rules of. 30
Prescription 14
How to keep medicines . . 38
Hydrastis 45
Eclectic, Use of 47
Pathogenesis of 45
Tincture of 46
Hydrocyanic acid 244
Hydrocephalus, Hell. . . . 51
Apocynum 118
Hydrophobinum 233
Hydrocotyle Asiatica . . . 157
Hydrogenoid constitution, 164, 229
Hyoscyamus nig. 130
Pathogenesis of 130
Tincture of 130
Hypericum 200
Hysteria.
Asar. 155
Castoreum 209
Ign. 111
Nux mosch. 204
Moschus 209
Tarentula Hisp. 228
Valeriana 209

Ignatia 110
Studies of 110
Indigestion from fat food . 57
Influenza.
Eupator. perf. 79
Sabadilla 169
Inimical relation 23
Examples of 23
Injuries.
Arn. 72, 145
Bellis per. 74
Callendula 72
Hypericum 72, 200
Ledum 188
Rhus 72, 145
Ruta 201
Staphisagria 72
Symphytum 72

Intermittent fever.
Alstonia 113
Ammon. pic. 298
Ars. 252
Capsicum 136
China 98
Chinin. sulph. 98
Cornus florida 99
Eucalyptus 203
Eupatorium perf. . . . 79
Ferrum met. 300
Gelsem. 117
Ipecac 98
Natr. mur. 338
Nux vom. 109
Quinine 98
Rhus 146
Intercostal rheumatism.
Asclepias 91
Ranunc. b. 53
Iodine 268
Studies on 268
Preparation 268
Irritability, remedies having. 103
Ipecac 100
Studies of 100
Tincture of 100
Iris vers. 197
Pathogenesis of 197
Iritis, Merc. protoiod. . . . 274
Iron 299
Isopathy 21
Examples of 21

Jatropha 183
Juglandaceæ 185
Juglans cathartica 185

Kalmia lat. 188
Studies of 188
Kali.
Preparations of 321
Kali bich. 326
brom. 328
carb. 325
hydr. 328
mur. 329
permang. 65, 329
phos. 331
sulph. 332
Kidney Symptoms.
Berb. v. 148
Phos. 255
Koch's Lymph 233
Kreasote 200
Teeth 50
Skin 339

Labor.
Bell. 127
Caul. 150
Cham. 77
Gels. 117
Secale 179
Lac caninum 210
Lactic acid 247
Lachesis 212
Pathogenesis of 212
Preparation of 212
Lapis albus. 320
Laryngitis.
Arg. met. 279
Arum. triph. 194
Hepar 317
Phos. 256
Spongia 221
Laurocerasus 202
Laudanum 64
Lead Colic.
Alumina 283

Alum 283
Bell. 283
Nux 283
Natr. sulph. 341
Platina 283
Plumbum 283
Ledum 188
Studies of 188
Leguminoseæ 136
Leptandra 159
Leucorrhœa.
Aletris 83
Borax 334
Hydras. 47
Natr. m. 338
Puls. 58
Liliaceæ 166
Lilium tig. 171
Pathogenesis of 171
Tincture of 171
Lithium carb. 296
Liver Symptoms.
Aloes 172
Berb. v. 148
Bry. 90
Carbo v. 293
Carduus mar. 85
Chelidon. 67
Digital. 158
Iris 197
Juglans cath. 185
Kali bich. 327
Lept. 160
Magnes. mur. 306
Mercurius 274
Myrica 85
Natr. sulph. 341
Nux vom. 108
Podo. 149
Phosph. 255
Ptelea 201
Sulph. 262
Tarax. 84
Yucca 184
Lobelia inflata 102
Local Treatment 20
Locomotor Ataxia, Alumina, 290
Loganaceæ, ... 105
Lumbago.
Calc. fluor. 312
Rhus 146
Lycopodium 175
Pathogenesis of 175
Preparation of 175
Lycopus 202
Lyssin 233

Macrotin 60
Magnesias 304
Preparations of 304
carb. 305
mur. 306
phos. 306
Mancinella 184
Magendie's Solution . . . 64
Marasmus.
Calc. phos. 313
Iod. 268
Magnes. carb. 305
Mastitis.
Bry. 205
Phytol. 204
Masturbation, Bufo 217
Materia Medica 16
Measles.
Bry. 90
Gels. 117
Medicinal Substances, . . . 32
Vehicles, Names of, . . 30
Medorrhinum 233

Melilotus alb. 140
Meningitis.
Zincum 286
Menses.
Canth. 227
Caust. 323
Lach. 214
Magnes. c. 323
Puls. 58
Sepia 219
Menses Suppressed, Acon. . 45
Mental Symptoms.
Senecio, ... 82
Acon. 44
Aur. 277
Ambra g. 232
Anac. 141
Ant. cr. 258
Apis 223
Argentum nitr. 278
Ars. 249
Bell. 124
Bry. 75, 87
Cannab. Ind. 186
Calc. c. 309
Caust. 322
Coloc. 92
Cina 78
Cimicif. 60
Cham. 75
Con. 152
Dig. 158
Gelsem. 115
Glonoine 343
Graph. 287
Helonias 84
Hyoscy. 131
Ign. 111
Kali phos. 331
Lach. 129, 212
Lyc. 176
Natr. m. 56, 337
Natr. c. 335
Nux vom. 106
Phos. 254
Piper meth. 104
Plat. 280
Puls. 55
Sepia 218
Silicea 318
Staph. 49, 75
Stram. 129
Sulph. 262
Thuja 164
Verat. alb. 167
Mental Symptoms, Importance of 15
Menyanthes 318
Mephitis put. 209
Tincture 210
Mercurialism 270
Mercurius 270
Preparations of 270
Studies on 270
biniod. 273
corr. 275
cyan. 273
dulc. 275
precip. rub. 270
protoiod. 273, 274
sol. 270
sulphate 270
sulphide 276
viv. 270
Mercury, Antidotes to . . . 271
Methods of combating disease 17
Mezereum 203
Milk Fever.
Bry. 90

Cham. 77
Croton tig. 205
Phellandrium 154
Puls. 59
Ricinis communis . . . 184
Urtica u. 187
Millefolium 80
Pathogenesis of 80
Tincture of 81
Mineral Kingdom 235
Mineral Salts, Preparation of 37
Morphine 64
Moschus 208
Pathogenesis of 208
Tincture of 209
Momordica balsam 94
Mother Tinctures 32
Mouth.
Borax 334
Bry. 335
Merc. 272, 334
Mullein oil 161
Murex purp. 220
Muriatic acid 236
Mygale las. 228
Myrica 85
Myrtus communis 163

Naja trip 216
Nasal Symptoms.
Allium cepa 173
Arum 194
Cyclamen 198
Cham. 76
Cinnabaris 276
Hydras. 46
Lach. 213
Lyc. 176
Nitr. ac. 238
Nux vom. 76
Phos. 254
Sambucus . . . 76
Sang. 69
Sticta 76-181
Sulphur 262
Natrums, The 333
Preparations of 333
Natrum carb. 335
mur. 336
Pathogenesis of 336
phos. 339
sulph. 340
Nausea, Cocc. 191
Nervous Symptoms.
Agar. 180
Apium grav. 155
Artemesia 85
Asafœt. 155
Asarum 193
Bell. 128
Curare 113
Dulc. 133
Gelsem. 117
Magnes. phos 307
Piper methys. 104
Staph. 49
Sumbul 157
Tarantula Hisp. . . . 228
Neuralgia.
Acon. 43
Arsenic 121, 250
Allium cepa . . . 173
Bell. 128
Caps. 122
Cedron 193
Cham. 122
China 99
Colch. 121
Magnes. phos. 307
Mezer. 203

Platina 121
Puls. 59
Spigelia 121
Stannum 128, 281
Thuja 165
Verbascum 122
Neurasthenia, Picric ac. . . 245
Nitric acid 237
Nosodes 230
Definition of 17
Some of the Principal . 17
Nuphar luteum 203
Nux juglans 120
moschata 203
vomica 105
Studies of 105
Tincture of 105
Nymphomania.
Canth. 227
Hyos. 131

Œdema of Glottis 224
Œnanthe croc. 153
Oleander 118
Pathogenesis of 118
Tincture of 119
Onosmodium 190
Ophidians 211
Opium 63
Pathogenesis of 63
Tincture of 63
Varieties of 63
Optic nerve atrophy, Phos. 254
Orchitis.
Clem. 58–62
Hamam. 200
Puls. 58
Rhodod. 58–62–189
Spongia 58–221
Ovarian Colic, Coloc. . . . 92
Diseases, Apis 224
Lach. 214
Naja 216
Oxalic acid 246

Pæonia 288
Palladium 281
Palliatives 22
Palliation and Homœopathy 22
Palliative Medicine 17
Papaveraceæ 63
Paralysis.
Acon. 323
Caust. 323
Lyc. 177
Plumb. 283
Paregoric 64
Pareira brav. 191
Paris quad. 174
Passiflora 76
Pellets 31
Permanganate of Potash . . 329
Petroleum 294
Studies of 294
Petroselinum 154
Pharmacy 30
Some Rules of 30
Distinguishing features of Homœopathic . . 30
Pharmacodynamics 27
Pharmacology 27
Phellandrium 154
Phosphorus 253
Pathogenesis of 253
Preparation of 253
Phos. ac. 240
Phthisis.
Calc. c. 240
Calc. phos. 314
Kreosote 200

Nitric acid 236
Phellandrium 54
Sanguin. 70
Spongia 221
Theridion 229
Physostigma 136
Provings of 136
Phytolacca 204
Physiological Action of drugs 27
Picric acid 244
Picrotoxin 190
Pinus sylv. 165
Piper methysticum 104
Pix liquida 163
Platinum 280
Studies on 280
Preparation of 280
Placebo 22
Pleurisy, Bry. 89
Pleurodynia, Asclepias . . 91
Kali carb. 89
Ranunc. bulb. 89
Rumex 89
Senega 89
Plumbum 282
Studies on 282
Pneumonia.
Acon. 89
Bry. 89
Dig. 159
Iod. 269
Kali mur. 331
Lach. 214
Lyc. 177
Phos. 89, 256
Sang. 70
Podophyllum 148
Studies of 148
Tincture of 149
Poisoning by.
Ars. 248
Lead 282
Mercury 270
Opium 65
Polychrest 24
Potency 36
Fluxion 36
High 36
Potentizing 36
Potashes 321
Pregnancy.
Caul. 150
Puls. 58
Prescribing Homœopathically 28
Physiologically 28
Preventive medicine . . . 17
Principles of Homœopathy . 14
Prophylactics 21
Prostate Enlarged.
Sabal serrulata 206
Provings.
Definition of 15
Value of 16
Psora, Definition of 25
Psorinum 230
Pathogenesis of 230
Psoric Symptoms 27
Ptelea trifoliata 201
Pulsatilla.
nigricans 54
Pathogenesis of . . 54
Tincture of 54
Nuttaliana 54
Quinine 95, 98
Ranunculaceæ 41
Ranunculus bulb. 51
Pathogenesis of 51

Tincture of 52
Ranunculus scler. 53
Pathogenesis of 53
Tincture of 53
Ratanhia 192, 288
Relations of Drugs 22
Resinoids 35
Rheumatism.
Actea rac. 61
Actea spic. 61
Apis 225
Arn. 73
Bell. 127
Benz. ac. 90, 247
Bry. 89
Caust. 324
Caul. 90, 151
Colch. 90, 170
Cham. 76
Cimicif. 61
Ferr. met. . . . 71, 76, 301
Ferr. phos. 304
Guaiacum 199
Kalmia 189
Kali sulph. 332
Ledum 188
Lithium carb. 296
Magnesia carb. 71
Medorrhinum 233
Nux vom. 109
mosch. 71
Puls. 59, 90
Ranunc. bulb. 52
Rhod. 145, 189
Rhus 76, 145
Ruta 201
Sang. 70, 301
Sticta 181
Veratr. alb. 76
Rheumatism, Shifting . 59, 90
Rheum 205
Rhododendron 189
Studies of 189
Rhus tox. 142
Pathogenesis of 142
Tincture of 142
Varieties of 143
Ricinus communis . . . 184
Ringworm.
Sepia 220
Tellurium 220
Robinia 139
Rubiaceæ 94
Rumex crisp. 206
Ruta grav. 201

Sabadilla 169
Sabal serrulata 205
Sabina 162
Tincture of 162
Saccharum lactis 31
Salicylic acid 245
Sambucus 206
Sanguinaria Can. 68
Provings of 68
Tincture of 68
Santonine 77
Sarsaparilla 207
Saw palmetto 205
Scalp, Sulph. 262
Scarlet Fever.
Ailan. 147, 192
Bell. 128
Lach. 215
Rhus 146
Zinc. 286
Sciatica.
Ammon. mur. 93
Coloc. 93
Cimicifuga 61

Gnaphalium 93
Kali bich. 93
Kali hyd. 93
Phytolacca 93
Sepia 220
Scrofula.
Calc. carb. 308
Iod. 269
Sulph. 264
Scrofulariaceæ 157
Seasickness.
Cocc. 190
Petrol. 294
Secale corn. 178
Pathogenesis of . . . 178
Tincture of 179
Selection of Remedy . . . 15
Selenium 265
Senecio aur 82
Pathogenesis of 82
Tincture of 82
Senega 207
Sepia 217
Pathogenesis of 217
Tincture of 217
Sexual Organs.
Agnus c. 191
Apis 224
Arg. nitr. 279
Bufo 217
Caladium 194
Canth. 227
Con. 152
Eryngium 156
Gels. 116
Lyc. 177
Natr. s. 341
Nuphar lut. 203
Nux vom. 109
Phos. ac. 242
Phosphorus 256
Picric ac. 245
Puls. 58
Selenium 266
Staphis. 49
Sepia 219
Thuja 165
Similia Similibus Curantur,
Meaning of 13
Silicea 317
Pathogenesis of 318
Preparation of 318
Skin Symptoms.
Anac. 49, 141
Ant. cr. 259
Ant. t. 260
Apis 225
Arn. 74
Ars. 251
Bell. 124, 127
Calc. c. 310
Canthar. 227
Cicuta 153
Comocladia 142
Dolichos 139
Dulc. 133
Euphorbium off. . . . 183
Fluor. ac. 236
Graph. 120, 287, 288
Hep. 317
Hydrocotyle 157
Kali brom. 328
Kreosote 339
Lycopod. 287
Mancinella 185
Mez. 49, 203, 287
Natr. m. 339
Nux juglans 120
Oleander 119
Petrol. 295

Pix liq. 163
Psorin. 230
Ranunc. b. 53
Ranunc. scler. 54
Rhux tox. 146
Sarsaparilla 207
Sepia 220
Silicea 320
Staph. 49
Sulph. 265
Terebinth. 225
Thuja 165
Urtica u. 187, 225
Vinca minor 120
Viola tricolor . . . 120, 207
Sleep.
Ferr. phos. 304
Nux 109
Pulsatilla 110
Sulphur 265
Sleeplessness.
Ambra g. 232
Coffea 104
Passiflora 76
Sumbul 157
Sleeplessness of Children.
Bell. 76
Cham. 75
Cypripedium 76
Hyoscy. 132
Passiflora 76
Snake Poisons 211
Solanaceæ 122
Sources of Hom. Mat. Med. 17
Spasms.
Cicuta 153
Cuprum 284
Ignat. 112
Magnesia phos. 307
Spasm of Glottis, Chlor. . . 269
Spleen Enlarged, Quinine . 99
Ceanothus 99
Grindelia rob. 99
Spider Poisons 227
Spigelia 120
Pathogenesis of 120
Spinal Irritation.
Agar. 180
Chinin. sulph. 99
Physostigma 137
Zinc. 285
Spongia 220
Pathogenesis of 220
Squilla 174
Stannum 281
Studies on 281
Staphisagria 48
Pathogenesis of 48
Tincture of 48
Stibium 257
Sticta pulm. 181
Pathogenesis of 181
Tincture of 181
Stillingea 183
Stomach Symptoms.
Abies Can. 161
Abies nig. . . . 57, 107, 162
Anacard. 68, 141
Ant. cr. 101, 258
Arn. 73
Ars. 250
Arg. n. 278
Asa. 155
Alumina 290
Bell. 125
Bismuth. 279
Bry. 88
Calc. c. 309
Calc. phos. 313
Carbo v. 57, 92, 292

Carbolic ac. 247
Chelidon. 68, 141
China 97
Colch. 170, 218
Cyclam. 198
Ferr. met. 300
Graph. 68, 141, 287
Hep. 316
Hydras. 47
Ignat. . . . 57, 112, 135
Ipec. 50, 57, 101
Iris 197
Kali bi. 108, 328
carb. 326
mur. 330
Kreasote 107
Lyc. . . . 97, 107, 176, 287
Natr. c. 336
mur. 338
phos. 339
Nux mosch. . . . 107, 204
Nux v. 107
Moschus 209
Petrol. . . . 68, 141, 294
Phos. 255
Puls. 57, 101
Robinia 139
Salicylic acid 246
Sepia 101, 135, 218
Staph. 50, 101
Sulphur 262
Sulph. ac. 243
Tabacum 101, 135
Thuja 57
Stools.
Sour 205
Undigested 98
Stramonium 128
Pathogenesis of 128
Tincture of 129
Strontium 295
Strophanthus. 120
Strychnia 105, 110
Succussion 36
Sugar of Milk 31
Sulphur 260
Studies on 260
Preparation of 261
Sulphuric acid 242
Sumbul 157
Sunstroke.
Glon. 343
Natr. c. 336
Suppression of Menses, Acon. 45
of Milk, Cham. 59
of Urine, Stram. . . . 130
Surgery and Homœopathy. 20
Swellings, Bell. 128
Swelled Testicles, Puls. . . 58
Sycosis 27
Sycotic Symptoms 27
Symphytum 73
Symptoms 18
Division of 18
Clinical 18
Value of 19
Characteristic 19
Essential Features of . 19
Generic 19
Guiding 19
Key-note 19
Objective 19
Pathognomonic 18
Pathogenetic 18
Psoric 27
Subjective 19
Sycotic 27
Symptomatology of Mat. Med. Pura 20
of Chronic Diseases . . 20

Syphilinum 232
Syphilis.
Merc. 274
Merc. protoiod. 274
Nitr. ac. 239
Stillingia 184

Tablets 34
Tabacum 134
Pathogenesis of 134
Tincture of 134
Taraxacum 84
Pathogenesis of . . . 84
Tincture of 84
Tarentula Cubensis 228
Tarentula Hispana 228
Tartar emetic 259
Taste, Nux 107
Teeth.
Calc. phos. 312
Cham. 104
Coffea 104
Kreosote 50
Magnesia carb. 305
Merc. 273
Silicea 319
Staph. 49
Tellurium 220
Temperament.
Acon. 44
Am. c. 297
Am. m. 297
Aranea 228
Baryta c. 295
Brom. 267
Con. 152
Iodine 267
Nux vom. 106
Sepia 217
Spongia 222
Sulph. 261
Terebinth 162
Tests for Medicines 38
Teucrium marum ver. . . . 196
Therapeutics, Definition of, 17
Theridion 228
Thirst.
Acon. 43
Ars. 88
Bry. 88
China 88
Throat.
Æsculus 192
Ammon. caust. 297
Arg. nit. 316
Baptis. 139
Bell. 125
Canth. 226
Caps. 136
Caust. 324
Cistus 196
Ferr. phos. 303
Gelsem. 116
Guaiac. 199
Hep. 316
Ignatia 112
Kali bi. 327
Kali mur. 330
Lac. can. 210
Lach. 213
Lyc. 176
Merc. biniod. 273
corr. 275
cyan. 27
sol. 273
protoiod. 273
vivus 273
Natr. mur. 316, 337
Nitr. ac. 238, 316
Nux vom. 107

Phytol. 204
Rhus 144
Senega 207
Sulph. ac. 245
Valeriana 316
Wyethia hel. 173
Thuja 163
Pathogenesis of 163
Tincture of 163
Tinctures.
Allopathic 39
Domestic 34
Imported 34
Mother 32
of Acids 33
Arsenic 33
Phosphorus 34
Strength of 32
Tinctures of Arnica . . . 71
Tissue Remedies 301
Tobacco 134
Troubles from 135
Tongue.
Apis 223
Ars. 250
Bell. 125
Lach. 213
Merc. 273
Nat. m. 337
Natr. phos. 339
Natr. sulph. 340
Rhus 144
Tonsillitis.
Baryta c. 295
Hepar 316
Calc. iod. 311
Calc. sulph. 314
Guaiac. 199
Lyc. 176
Merc. sol. 274
Silicea 319, 323
Totality of Symptoms, Importance of 15
Meaning of 15
Trillium pend. 81
Triturations 34
Tuberculinum 233
Tuberculosis.
Ars. iod. 253
Sulph. 264
Tuberculinum 233
Tumors.
Calc. fluor. 205, 312
Conium 152, 205
Phytolacca 205
Silicea 205
Typhoid Fever.
Arn. 73
Ars. 252
Bapt. 138
Bry. 87
Gels. 117, 138
Homœopathic Method in 28
Kali phos. 332
Mur. ac. 237
Nitr. ac. 240
Opium 66
Physiological Method in 28
Rhus 139, 146
Ulceration.
Hydras. 47
Kali bi. 272
Merc. 272
Nitr. ac. 238
Umbelliferæ 151
Undigested Stools 98
Uranium Nitricum 242
Urticaceæ 185

Urtica urens 187
Urinary Symptoms.
Apis 224
Asparagus 170
Bell. 126
Benz. ac. 246
Berb. v. 148, 191
Caust. 219, 323
Canth. 227
Chimaphila 187
Copaiva 187
Cubebs 187
Digital. 158
Equisetum 198
Eupator. purp. 80
Ferrum phos. 304
Gels. 198
Ignatia 112
Kali phos. 332
Lycopod. 177
Magnes. mur. 306
Natrum mur. 338
Nitr. ac. 239
Nux vom. 109
Pareira brav. 191
Petroselinum 154
Sepia 219
Stram. 130
Terebinth. 162
Verbascum thap. . . . 161
Ustilago 178

Vaccination, Bad Effects of
Kali m. 164, 320
Silicea 164, 320
Thuja 164, 320
Valeriana 209
Varicose Veins.
Calc. fluor. 311
Hamam. 56, 200
Puls. 56
Vegetable Kingdom . . . 41
Veratrum alb. 166
Pathogenesis of 166
Veratrum vir. 168
Pathogenesis of 168
Tincture of 168
Verbascum thap. 161
Vertigo.
Con. 152
Ferrum met. 300
Vesical Irritation, Eupator. purp. 80
Vinca minor 119
Viola tricolor 120, 207
Viburnum op. 206
Vomiting.
Æthusa 156
Cerium oxalate 342
Kreosote 107

Warts.
Caust. 165
Thuja 165
Whooping Cough.
Ant. t. 260
Corall. rub. 210
Coccus cact. 210
Cuprum 102
Drosera 198
Ipec. 102
Mephitus put. 210
Works of Hahnemann . . . 14
Worms.
Cina 78
Natr. phos. 340
Spigelia 122
Stannum 282
Wounds, Ledum 188
Weythia hel. 173

Xanthoxylum 202
Yellow Fever, Crotalus . . 216
Yucca fil. 184
Zincum met. 285
Preparation of 285
Studies on 285

UNIV. OF MICHIGAN,
JUN 19 1912